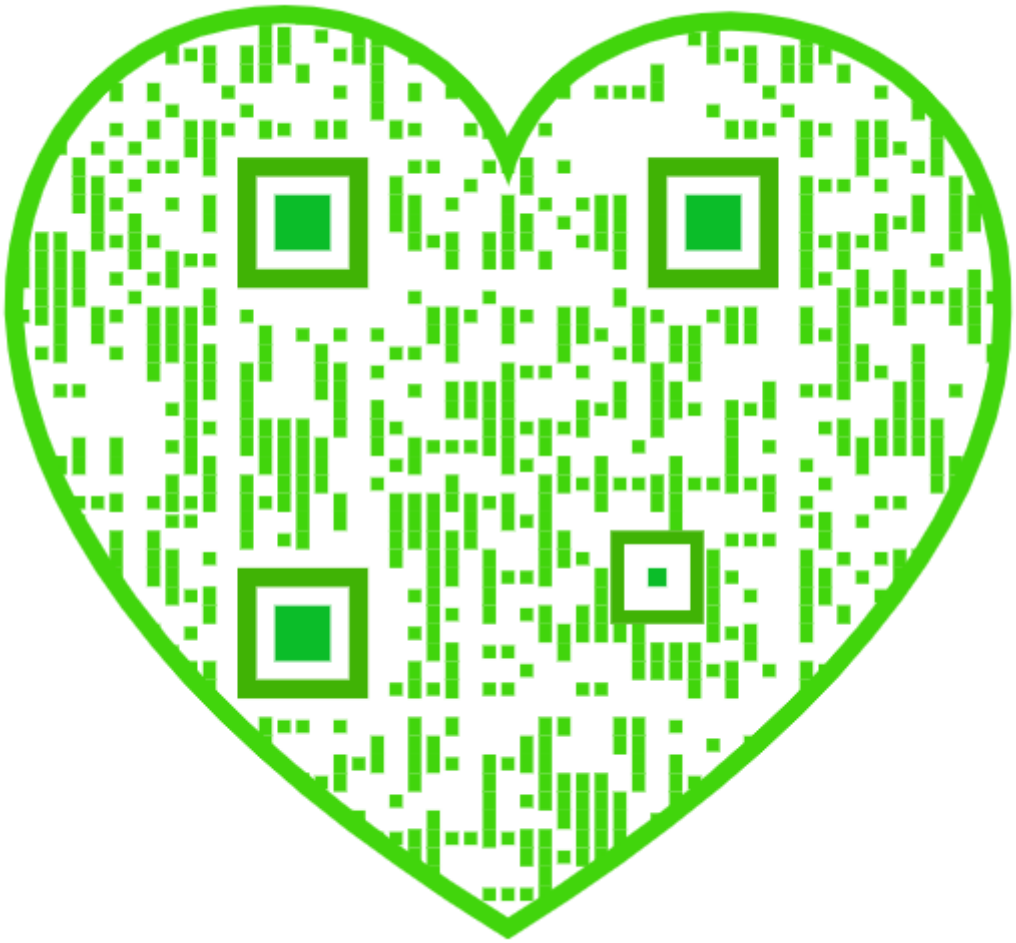


Class E 187
Book C5C5

69
392

CAYUGA COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

NUMBER FOUR.

COLLECTIONS

OF

CAYUGA COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

AUBURN, N. Y.

NUMBER FOUR.

1887.

TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY COPIES

NUMBER

KNAPP, PECK & THOMSON,
Book, Job and Commercial Printers,
AUBURN, N. Y.

NINTH

ANNUAL ADDRESS.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SOCIETY

IN REGARD TO THE DEATH OF

THE REV. CHARLES HAWLEY, D.D.

WITH

MEMORIAL ADDRESS

AND APPENDIX.

CONSTITUTION AND BY-LAWS

AND

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS.

AUBURN, N. Y.
1887.

OFFICERS.

President,
WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

Vice-President,
BENJAMIN B. SNOW.

Corresponding Secretary,
FRANK W. RICHARDSON.

Recording Secretary,
DAVID M. DUNNING.

Treasurer,
NELSON B. ELDRED.

Librarian,
JOHN H. OSBORNE.

TRUSTEES.

JOHN H. OSBORNE,
LEWIS E. LYON,
D. WARREN ADAMS,
*WILLIAM G. WISE,
DAVID M. DUNNING,
JAMES SEYMOUR, JR.,
NELSON B. ELDRED,
FREDERICK I. ALLEN,
CYRENUS WHEELER, JR.,
CHARLES M. BAKER,
FRANK W. RICHARDSON,
JOHN W. O'BRIEN,
WILLIS J. BEECHER, D. D.

COMMITTEES.

ON PAPERS.—Lewis E. Lyon, Willis J. Beecher, Dennis R. Alward, Charles M. Baker, Frank W. Richardson.

EXECUTIVE.—John H. Osborne, C. Wheeler, Jr., Willis J. Beecher.

FINANCE.—D. M. Dunning, *William G. Wise, John W. O'Brien.

MEMBERSHIP.—James Seymour, Jr., Nelson B. Eldred, Frederick I. Allen.

ROOM.—H. D. Woodruff, D. W. Adams, W. H. Meaker.

* Deceased.

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

The Cayuga County Historical Society first came into existence in March, 1876, and this is the ninth of its anniversary meetings. It was mainly through the active efforts of our late and much beloved President, Rev. Chas. Hawley, D. D., that the association was formed. I have frequently heard him say that he had for many years previously thought of the matter of such an organization and always with a strong desire to do something to recall and preserve the local and biographical history of this vicinity.

Dr. Hawley's work in this direction, as in many others, survives him; and, it is now earnestly to be hoped that the labor so intelligently begun and faithfully carried forward by him, may be continued and its sphere enlarged, although the master hand that organized it has been taken away. That this should certainly be done, not only to perpetuate the good work of a good man, and thereby honor his memory, but also for the more weighty reason that the objects of the society are in all respects meritorious, embracing as they do, elements of education, and tending to public improvement in the community to which we belong, whose progress and development is a matter of personal interest to us all.

Our meeting to-night is the first one of our annual gatherings at which we are not to be welcomed, entertained and instructed by the founder of our association. It is with no ordinary degree of sadness, that we are called to reflect upon the fact that we shall meet him no more in these pleasant social reunions, where his genial presence has upon so many previous occasions made our meetings especially bright and attractive. But, Dr. Hawley's labors in behalf of the Cayuga County Historical

Society are not without results, and their strong influences will remain to stimulate the association to renewed vigor and energy.

It may not be inappropriate for us at this time to recall somewhat of the doings of our society, its history, its work, and to note especially those who have contributed to its archives.

The preliminary meeting for its first organization was held March, 22, 1876, in the directors' room of the Auburn Savings Bank, and adjourned meetings to perfect the work were continued at the same place April 5th and 13th, following.

At these meetings some thirty or forty of our citizens participated, among whom I now recall, Charles Hawley, Charles P. Wood, Miles Perry, Michael S. Myers, P Hamilton Myers, Christopher Morgan, William Allen, Dr. D. H. Armstrong, Joseph Osborne, J. Lewis Grant, Col. T. J. Kennedy, all of whom have since passed away; and others, still living, some of whose names remain on the rolls of this society as active members; among these I remember, Dr. S. Willard, Rev. S. W. Boardman, Prof. S. M. Hopkins, Maj. W. C. Beardsley, Dr. Theo. Dimon, Joseph D. Otis, D. R. Alward, B. B Snow, D. W. Adams, E. D. Jackson, Judge B. F. Hall, Henry Richardson, Dr. James D. Button, Dr. Blanchard Fosgate, John H. Osborne, Gen. John S. Clark, Maj. Lewis E. Carpenter, Byron C. Smith and C. M. Baker.

At one of these preliminary meetings a member, by way of breaking the historical ice I presume, and of giving us an illustration of what might be done in the future, read a very interesting and exciting narrative, or history of the career of Capt. Edward Wheeler, one of the prominent early settlers in this vicinty. The sketch, we were told, was written by his grandson Edward Wheeler, and upon further inquiry as to who the author was, it was ascertained that he was at that time acting as janitor of the bank building. Whether he had caught the historical infection from seeing our preliminary meetings go on in his building, or whether his sketch was written without that powerful incentive at some earlier date, I do not know, but at

all events, when it was learned that the author was at that very moment sweeping out the next room, he was forthwith sent for, brought before our august assembly, and congratulated by each one of the thirty-five members present, upon the marked success of his literary effort. Mr. Wheeler was evidently a very modest man, and while he may have been entirely at his ease in the preparation of his paper, he was not so when called in and appeared utterly dumbfounded by its enthusiastic reception, and overwhelmed by the unexpected congratulations which were tendered to him on that occasion.

The Historical Society was first organized upon what was then supposed to be the most popular basis for such an association, viz , a very large membership with a very small annual due or membership fee of $1.00 It was at the time expected that several hundred persons would join it, and to give it greater popularity it was to have one vice-president for each ward in the city and one for each town in the county.

The first officers were :

President—Dr. Charles Hawley.

Corresponding Secretary—B. B. Snow.

Recording Secretary—C. M. Baker.

Treasurer—E. D. Jackson.

Librarian—D. R. Alward.

With B. F. Hall, W. C. Beardsley, T. J. Kennedy, D. R. Alward, Joseph Osborne and John Underwood vice-presidents for Auburn, and twenty-three others, headed by D. W. Adams, for like officers representing the several towns of the county.

The first executive committee, or managers, were : S. Willard, C. P. Wood, J. D. Button, W. C. Beardsley, B. Fosgate, B. F. Hall and W. H. Seward.

This plan while perhaps offering the inducement of an organization of broader scope and greater popularity than some others, did not meet with the general encouragement which was expected for it, and as one of the gentlemen from the country who at first thought he would join and afterwards concluded

he would not, at the time facetiously remarked, he "guessed a dollar a year was a little too much to pay to keep track of our ancestors, when almost any man could read their names in the family bible, and their history upon their tombstones, for nothing."

It soon became apparent that if the society was to continue to exist at all it must rely mainly upon a limited number of our own citizens, who were especially interested in such work, and who would be willing to devote the necessary time and means to carry it forward.

The next step was that of reorganization, on the basis of a few members, who would agree to guarantee an annual fee of $10.00 each for at least three years. Thirty-five members entered into such a written agreement at once, and this gave the society its first real start in the work it had set out to do. I regret that I am unable now to give the names of the patriotic thirty five who came to the rescue, and thereby saved the organization from abandonment, but the record seems to have been mislaid or lost. Later on, (in 1881) the annual fee for membership was reduced from $10.00 to $5.00 where it now stands.

The actual re-organization took place January 27th, 1877. The society at that time moved into the rooms which we now occupy and these were soon after furnished and put in order for our permanent occupancy.

New members now rapidly joined the association and the original thirty-five were before the next annual meeting increased in number by associates to over sixty.

The first officers under the new organization, were:

President—Charles Hawley.

Vice President—W. H. Seward.

Corresponding Secretary—B. B. Snow.

Recording Secretary—C. M. Baker.

Treasurer—D. M. Dunning.

Librarian—D. R. Alward.

And the first Board of Trustees, were: Blanchard Fosgate, J. Lewis Grant, David M. Dunning, John H. Osborne, B. B. Snow, Lewis E. Carpenter and James D. Button.

At the annual meeting in February, 1878, Dr. Hawley delivered the first of a series of most excellent addresses before the society. This one especially was one of his best efforts, and was listened to by the largest audience ever assembled in these rooms. It produced a most favorable impression in behalf of our association.

This address formed the basis of the first publication made by the society, and was largely distributed and generally called for by most of the similar societies throughout the United States.

I shall take the liberty of quoting a few passages from this address, which most clearly and forcibly set forth the object which the association had in view at that time. He said:

"The object of the society was to collect and preserve the memorials of our local history while the incidents of early settlements within the country were still fresh in memory or tradition; to gather a historical library and cabinet; and as an immediate duty, to arrange for appropriate celebrations within the county, of the one hundredth anniversary of our national independence," then near at hand.

"Our work for the future is plainly before us. It is to complete what has been so well begun; and in doing this we invoke the support and co-operation of every citizen of the county, who desires that its history should be gathered and preseved. It is a work in accord with the best spirit of the age, intent upon learning, if possible, the events and conditions which have wrought thus far in retarding or advancing the welfare of the whole human family. If institutions, social, civil and religious, which are the present life of communities, are worth the outlay of time, money and labor, at which they must be maintained, certainly the one organization to gather up and preserve what has been accomplished through these manifold agencies, for the better knowledge of the generations to come, has a special

claim upon our material and moral support. Whatever is done to build up society in intelligence and wealth; in virtue and stability; in moral and spiritual excellence, is worthy of record and precious care. There are incidental uses for such an association as this, to which I may refer to as among its attractions; it is a means of self culture; it gratifies an instinctive desire to know about men and things in the days gone by, and the sources from whence what we now enjoy and prize, has been derived. It enlarges the mind and widens one's range of thought. It brings into activity the better sensibilities of our nature; promotes gratitude and charity, with a generous solicitude for the welfare of those who are to come after us.

Then again, I count it of importance that every man should have some diversion from his accustomed employment, some hobby if you please, which will lead him to cultivate genial and refined tastes as a defense against the monotonous and sordid influence of mere business, and wasting cares of an exacting profession, or the selfish tendencies of leisure induced by wealth and ease. There is enough of fascination here to divert the mind from its beaten track, into a healthy change of atmosphere which may be said to combine most happily the elements of a reasonable conservatism with the impulses of a restless and progressive age, beating hotly through its business and social life."

During the succeeding nine years of the society, over sixty valuable and interesting papers were written for, and delivered before it, at its several meetings, and I name most of them now, in the order of their delivery:

March 13, 1877. Champlain's Expedition to the State of New York, by Gen. John S. Clark.

June 12th, 1877. Medicine as a Science, by Dr. Lansingh Briggs.

Sept. 11th, 1877. Biography of Wm. Bostwick, by his son, Henry H. Bostwick.

Oct. 9th and Nov. 3d, 1877. Biography of Judge Elijah Miller, by Hon. B. F. Hall. This paper required two evenings

for its delivery and was quite elaborate, covering a long period in the early history of Aurora, Cayuga and Auburn, from 1790 to 1852.

Dec. 11th, 1877. The Press of Cayuga County, by Elliott G. Storke. Mr. Storke died Sept. 11th, 1879.

January 8th, 1878. Early Modes of Travel and Transportation, by J. Lewis Grant. Mr. Grant died Oct. 19, 1878.

February 12, 1878. First Annual Address by President Dr. Charles Hawley, on the Work of Historical Societies, published by the society in pamphlet form.

March 12th, 1878. Art and Professional Artists in Cayuga County, by Col. T. J. Kennedy. Col. Kennedy died Oct. 3d, 1883.

May 14th, 1878. Homœopathy and its introduction into Cayuga County, by Dr. Horatio Robinson, Sen.

June 12th, 1878. Henry Clay's Visit to Auburn and Western New York, by Wm. H. Bogart of Aurora.

October 8, 1878. The Auburn Declaration of 1837, by Prof. Samuel M. Hopkins.

Nov. 19th, 1878. Early Days in Auburn, by Michael S. Myers. Mr. Myers died Dec. 16th, 1883.

January 14th, 1879. A Sketch of Captain Roswell Franklin, one of the pioneer settlers of Cayuga County, by Dr. Hawley.

February 15th, 1879. Second Annual Address of President Dr. Charles Hawley.

April 15th, 1879. A paper upon Communism, by Dr. Blanchard Fosgate; read by Secretary.

May 13th, 1879. Early Settlement of the town of Genoa, by D. W. Adams.

Oct. 14th, 1879. Life and Times of Millard Fillmore, by Dr. Cyrus Powers of Moravia. Dr. Powers died March 21st, 1880.

Nov. 11th, 1879. The Bar of Cayuga County from 1843 to 1860, by James R. Cox.

Dec. 16th, 1879, and Jan. 13th, 1880. Sullivan's Campaign against the Western Indians, compiled by Gen. John S. Clark, from the journal of the late Col. John L. Hardenburgh, together with a biographical sketch of Col. Hardenburgh, by Dr. Charles Hawley. These papers were printed in pamphlet form by the

society and are known as "Publication No. 1, of the Cayuga County Historical Society."

Feb. 10th, 1880. Third Annual Address by the President, Dr. Charles Hawley, on the work of the Society, and Early History of Western New York, published by the Society in pamphlet form.

March 19th, 1880. History of the Society of Friends in Cayuga County, by Miss Emily Howland of Sherwood. Printed in Historical Society Publication, No. 2.

Oct. 19th, 1880. Early Recollection of Auburn, by Mrs. John Porter, assisted by Miss Mary Bacon; read by the Secretary.

Nov. 16th, 1880. Recollections of the Origin and Growth of the Temperance Movement, by David Wright.

Dec. 22d, 1880. Inventors and Inventions of Cayuga County, by Hon. Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr. Also at the same meeting, a short biographical sketch of Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr., by Hon. D. M. Osborne. Both of these papers were printed in Historical Society Publication No. 2, the paper of Mr. Wheeler, on Inventions, being beautifully illustrated by our townsman, Frank R. Rathbun.

Jan. 11th, 1881. Reminiscences of my early life in Auburn, by Mrs. S. Benton Hunt of New York; read by the Secretary.

Feb. 8th, 1881. Fourth Annual Address by President Dr. Charles Hawley, printed in Historical Society Publication No. 2.

March 8th, 1881. Recollections of my early life in Auburn, by Mrs. Deborah Bronson, assisted and read by Mr. Wm. A. Baker.

April 12, 1881. Biographical sketch of Judge Elijah Miller; read by Frederick I. Allen.

Oct. 11th, 1881. Recollections of Auburn, by Mrs. A. M. B. Clary; read by Secretary. Mrs. Clary died Feb. 13, 1882.

Nov. 15, 1881. Reminiscences of Port Byron, by Dr. James D. Button.

Feb. 15th, 1882. Fifth Annual Address by President Dr. Charles Hawley, printed in Historical Society Publication No. 2.

March 14th, 1882. Early Reminiscences of Auburn, by Mr. Leverett Ball; read by the Secretary at a meeting held at the residence of the Vice-President.

June 16, 1882. Biographical sketch of Mrs. A. M. B. Clary, by Dr. James D. Button.

Oct. 12th, 1882. Sketch of the life of Gov. Enos T. Throop, by Mrs. E. T. T. Martin ; read by Josiah Letchworth.

Nov. 11, 1882. An unwritten chapter in the History of Auburn, by Harold E. Hills.

Jan. 16th, 1883. Early history of the Bank of Auburn, by James Seymour, Jr.

Feb. 13th, 1883. Sixth Annual Address by the President, Dr. Charles Hawley.

March 13th, 1883. Early Recollections of the Town of Owasco, by John T. Brinkerhoff ; read by the Secretary.

April 25th, 1883. Cayuga Joint Stock Company, by Weston A. Ogden of Kings Ferry.

Dec. 11th, 1883. Sketches of James S. Seymour and S. L. Bradley ; read by W. H. Seward.

Jan. 15th, 1884. Some Reminiscences of C. H. Merriman, by James R. Cox.

Feb. 12th, 1884. Seventh Annual Address of President Dr. Charles Hawley.

March 11th, 1884. History in Geographical Names, by Prof. Willis J. Beecher.

May 13th, 1884. Memorial on the life of Silas L. Bradley, by Rev. Wm. H. Allbright.

Nov. 11th, 1884. Historical Sketch, Burning of St. James Hotel, by B. B. Snow.

Dec. 9th, 1884. Character, Manners and Customs of the Iroquois Indians, by Prof. S. M. Hopkins.

Jan. 11th, 1885. Sketch of Dr. Oliver Swain Taylor, then the oldest living resident of Auburn, having lately passed his one hundredth birthday, by his grandson, Henry T. Keeler. At this meeting Dr. Taylor was made one of the honorary members of the society. Dr. Taylor died April 19th, 1885, aged one hundred years, four months and two days.

March 10th, 1885. Eighth and last Annual Address of President Dr. Charles Hawley.

April 14th, 1885. History of Cayuga County Bank, by D. W. Adams. Published in pamphlet form.

May 26th, 1885. Biographical sketch of the celebrated Indian Chief "Sayenguerchtor" or "Old Smoke," by Hon. George S. Conover of Geneva.

Nov. 28th, 1885. Thirteen short Memorial Addresses on the death of our President, Dr. Charles Hawley, which occurred Nov. 26th, 1885. These addresses were made by Judge B. F. Hall, Prof. R. B. Welch, John H. Osborne, Prof. Willis J. Beecher, Prof. George R. Cutting, Rev. Wm. H. Allbright, Rev. C. C. Hemenway, Lewis E. Lyon, John W. O'Brien, B. B. Snow, Frederick I. Allen, Wm. G. Wise and W. H. Seward.

In addition to the literary contributions heretofore mentioned, one of the most interesting and attractive features of the meetings in 1877 and 1878 were several most excellent papers written and read by Mr. B. B. Snow, as a record of current local events. These papers were a connected narrative of current incidents of local and general interest as they occurred from day to day, given in such a bright and humorous manner that their reading never failed to draw large audiences to our rooms whenever announced. They were always listened to with the utmost pleasure by the members of the society and their guests, and when finally discontinued I think it was to the serious regret of every one who had been fortunate enough to hear them.

While on this subject I take great pleasure in stating that after much solicitation from his associates, Mr. Snow has consented to renew this record, and has promised us (if his time will permit) to give the society a paper on this subject every other month during our regular meeting season, or at least four papers during the year, unless current events cease happening, in which case there may possibly be fewer papers.

The trustees feel that in consenting to again take up this work, Mr. Snow does much to further the success of our society in the future.

I have been thus particular in giving the dates, subjects and authors' names of these various literary contributions, not only as a matter of reference, but because they each and all contain valuable information of the past, and embrace a wide range of subjects and matter, covering a period in our local his-

tory from 1779 down to the present day, which should not be lost sight of, as present duties shall absorb our attention.

Thus grouped together and brought to our attention now, these papers illustrate to some extent the fact, that the Cayuga County Historical Society has been actively at work for the past ten years, and while I believe that it has during that time instructed and entertained its own members, it has at the same time collected facts of much value to the student and historian, many of which might have passed out of memory and been lost, when our own generation shall have given place to those younger people who are following close behind, and who ere long will succeed us.

We have some very valuable relics and records, contributed from time to time to the museum of the society, and such contributions are continually increasing in number; much may now be found among them that make our rooms attractive to the stranger, who may visit our city; or the resident who wishes to pass an hour in historical research.

AUBURN'S FUTURE.

I have given you somewhat of the work of our society in the past. What of it in the future? While it perhaps cannot be reasonably expected that in the busy world surrounding us, any very large number of our citizens will be likely to take an active part in such an organization, or at least more than a passing interest in its affairs, as particular subjects are brought forward, appealing to the different tastes or interests of individuals, still it does not seem at all unreasonable to expect that out of a population of 25,000 people, from fifty to one hundred ladies and gentlemen can be found, willing to help carry forward this work, not only for the gratification of themselves, but also for the benefits that will result to others.

Our records, as they accumulate, furnish correct information of men and events, in one of the oldest and most interesting counties in Central New York. The fact is not to be under-

estimated, for go where you will, in all the states west of our own, you will find no one in which there are not those, or their children, who look back to Central New York as their old home; speak of it with pride and affection, and are seeking, from time to time, more information as to its places and individuals.

Auburn will, I assume, continue to grow and develop; and I am perfectly sure that it will continue to make history, much of which will soon pass out of mind, unless gathered up and retained by societies like ours. Let us consider this well, and realize that the Cayuga County Historical society has a mission to perform whose results will be interesting and beneficial to many. The influence of such organizations helps to broaden the views, not only of those engaged in the work, but also of the whole community in which they are located.

Auburn with its thrifty, growing population, with its beautiful location and surroundings, with its substantial institutions and residences, certainly furnishes a good field for historical work; sometimes I think we do not half appreciate what a really good town we live in, and when every now and then I hear some constitutional grumbler charging our city with a lack of public spirit, or charity, or enterprise, or something of that character, I feel as though a more careful examination of our surroundings would, perhaps, lead to a very different conclusion. I believe, myself, that Auburn is far ahead of most cities of its size, in its public development and enterprise, and in the collective and individual liberality of its citizens. While there are undoubtedly many things to be desired in the way of public improvements, in our own city, which we lack, we should not overlook those which we now possess, in our eagerness to secure improvements, which happen at the moment to absorb our individual attention, and thereby commit ourselves to the narrow error of charging wholesale illiberality upon a community which in fact has ever been well up to the times in its public and private enterprise. We are making history now, and

must cling closely to facts. Few small cities seem to be better provided for in many ways, than Auburn.

PUBLIC BUILDING.

Our public school system is one of the best in the state, well conducted, and in the main, well equipped. We have thirteen substantial school houses, which with the parochial schools, instruct about four thousand five hundred scholars. Certainly there is no lack of enterprise in our efforts to educate our children.

We have the Auburn Theological seminary, with its beautiful, well-built structures, costing over $200,000, with its corps of six learned professors, and its forty students, all helping in no small degree, to add refinement and Christian culture to our city, and presenting an institution of which we may feel proud. Its alumni now number 1,300.

We have the Seymour library (well and judiciously endowed through the liberality of the late James S. Seymour, one of Auburn's most noble citizens), containing over ten thousand volumes and open to the public for a nominal fee, which, by the way, I earnestly hope will be wholly abolished before many years.

Our Young Men's Christian Association, composed of active, earnest young men, doing an excellent and noble work in the field which they seek to cover; their new and beautiful building is a lasting monument to the spirit of liberality on the part of those of our citizens, (dead and living), who furnished the means of its erection and also to the energy and disinterestedness of the members of the association who carried the work forward; this building and its equipment cost not less than $65,000. The total membership of the association in all its departments is now six hundred and eleven and the average attendance daily upon all its branches is about one hundred and sixty-five.

We have eighteen churches, most of their edifices being of modern construction, and several of very beautiful architec-

tural appearance, costing, I assume, not less than one million dollars. Noticeably among them for beauty are the First Presbyterian, St. Peter's, St. Mary's, First Baptist, Second Baptist, and St. John's, and other church buildings are, I understand, soon to follow.

Surely, the churches, and the several other institutions just named, bear evidence of enterprise and liberality, on the part of our citizens, who have provided them without the slightest hope of any other return than that highest of all, the consciousness of seeking to benefit their fellow men.

CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

Our charitable institutions are numerous and exceptionally well managed. Among them are the Cayuga asylum for destitute children with its eighty-four inmates, the Home of the Friendless with its twenty homeless or infirm women, the Auburn city hospital with its twenty patients, and accommodations for forty or more, where cases of accident or severe illness are cared for, with or without compensation, as the emergency requires. All of the three last named institutions have plain, substantial buildings, wholly built by the private donations of our citizens. And all are under the watchful care and management of philanthropic women, who are willing to devote their time and attention to such good works. I see no want of benevolent enterprise here.

We have many other most excellent active benevolent associations, conducted by men and women in our community, too many for me to specify at this time, but I believe I shall keep within bounds if I say they will reach one hundred or more in number. I mention only by the way of illustration: the Young Ladies' Benevolent Association, the Women's Employment Society, Auburn Women's Industrial Union, the Auburn Women's Temperance Union, the Martha Washington Society, the Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, the St. George's Society, the Auburn Branch of the Society for the Prevention of

Cruelty to Animals, and hosts of others, all liberally supported by Auburnians, each one doing its work quietly and efficiently in its own special sphere.

Liberality and enterprise are not lacking in these directions, it appears.

SOCIAL AND LITERARY.

There are also many social and literary and business associations. Among them, our own Historical Society, with its present membership of fifty; the Auburn City Club, with its ninety members and its well-appointed club house where our business men meet of an evening to discuss commercial, political, or social questions, and should any of them forget the hour and stay too late, a handy telephone is provided so that anxious wives may call their husbands home.

Then, there is the Young Men's Law Club, where our young lawyers may meet and discuss how to get their clients out of or into difficulty.

The Wheeler Rifles, a fine military organization with its one hundred and four members, who stand deservedly high for drill and discipline in the national guard of the state.

The Auburn Turf Club with its one hundred members, most of whom own fine horses, whose beauty and speed are a source of much pride to their owners.

Two Grand Army Posts: Post Seward and Post Crocker, who look with jealous care to the interests of the veteran soldiers and their families.

The last new organization is the Toboggan Club, with its sixty young members, earnestly bent upon sliding into a good time.

MANUFACTURING INTERESTS.

Our manufacturing interests are unusually extensive and varied, and as a rule are prosperous. Their buildings are substantial, covering acres of ground, and with their equipment costing more than two millions of dollars, all of which brings back

direct returns; not only to their enterprising owners, but also to nearly every branch of commercial business in our city. Most, or in fact, all of these great factories and mills, have been built, equipped, and are to-day carried on with the money and by the energy of the citizens of Auburn, and I can now recall but one single exception, (that of the Auburn Woolen Company), where outside capital is to any considerable extent invested in our industries; and even in this case, the mill itself was built originally wholly by local subscriptions to its stock.

Time permits me to mention only a few of the larger of those important industries, which contribute so considerably to sustain and build up our town; of these I recall:

	Employes.
D. M. Osborne & Co., reaper manufacturers,	1,225
Auburn Woolen Co., cloth "	370
Canoga " " " "	71
E. D. Clapp, Combined Corporations, carriage, hardware and lumber wagons, (when running full),	384
Josiah Barber & Sons, carpets,	250 to 260
Nye & Waite, carpets,	225
The Birdsall Co., threshing machines and engines,	250
A. W. Stevens & Son, " " "	100
Auburn Button Co., (150), and Logan Silk Mills (250)	400
Auburn M'f'g Co., tools and agricultural implements	140 to 150
David Wadsworth & Son, tools and agricultural implements,	80 to 100
Auburn Tool Co., carpenters' tools,	70
Sheldon & Co., carriage and wagon axles, now closing,	300
Empire Wringer Mill,	35
Tuttle Rolling Factory,	30 to 35
Three large shoe factories, about	150

These with very many smaller factories and shops are actively engaged in producing articles for general consumption throughout the country.

Our malting and brewing establishments, five in number, are large and have valuable plants, in which some two hundred thousand dollars is invested. They use about one hundred and sixty-five thousand bushels of grain annually and give employment to sixty men. The brewers make twenty thousand barrels of beer per annum, or six hundred and twenty thousand gallons.

Perhaps I should not here omit to mention the Auburn State's Prison with its nine hundred and seventy convicts, and also the State Asylum for insane criminals with its one hundred and eighty-nine inmates. And while these last two named institutions in no respect represent or form any part of our commendable enterprises, nevertheless they are an element of financial profit to our community.

OTHER ASSOCIATIONS AND INSTITUTIONS.

We have other associations and corporations which cannot well be placed in any of the preceding classes that I have mentioned, and yet which help to demonstrate that we are well up with the times; of these there occur to me:

The Cayuga County Agricultural Society with its permanent grounds of twenty acres, located within our city limits.

The Empire State Telephone company (wholly a local organization) with its active exchange, answering the various calls that are daily made upon it by three hundred more or less patient or impatient subscribers.

The Auburn Water Works company representing local capital to the amount of four hundred thousand dollars, with its now excellent water system, embracing nearly or quite thirty miles of water mains, three hundred and six fire hydrants, drawing its supply from the beautiful Owasco lake, twenty-five feet below its surface and one thousand four hundred feet from the north shore, and distributing to our citizens two millions five hundred thousand gallons of water daily, by the aid of its different engines. Owasco lake water has of late become so much

an element of necessity and comfort to our citizens, that it may be gratifying to hear the result of its chemical analysis made in 1876 by Prof. Charles F. Chandler of Columbia college, in which he pronounces it unusually pure, except from lime. He says, "reducing one gallon of this water to grains, I find the total number to be 58,318 grains, of which only 9 53 100 are of impure or foreign matter." Owasco lake covers 7,400 acres of land, and has the unusually large water shed of 92,000 acres. Its greatest depth is stated at 300 feet.

The Auburn Gas Light company (much abused to be sure, because it happens to be a gas company, but nevertheless furnishing pretty good gas at the moderate rate of $2.25 per thousand feet). This company has thirty-three miles of pipe and 700 public lights and make 30,000,000 feet of gas per annum.

We have also two active electric light companies, which are rapidly getting a foothold in our streets and business places and are now furnishing over two hundred arc lights.

A steam heating company manufacturing the steam which heats with the aid of its five boilers more than one hundred and fifty different stores, offices and buildings, some of them over half a mile distant from the boiler house.

We have a good street railway traversing the central part of the city, and ere long I believe to be extended to Owasco lake.

We have three active daily newspapers, and seven weeklies some one of which finds its way into the home of almost every family in Auburn.

Our public cemeteries are also worthy of our city; Fort Hill, St. Joseph's and Soule cemetery are all fitting resting places for our dead.

We have five banks of discount and two savings banks, employing an average capital and surplus of $1,581,000, holding average deposits of $4,605,000, and loaning mostly to the citizens of our own town and county $3,512,000.

FURTHER STATISTICS.

By way of further statistical information for those interested in such matters, perhaps I should state, the present population of Auburn, as near as can now be ascertained, is 25,312. This however does not include one thousand one hundred and fifty-nine convicts confined in the state prison and lunatic asylum, who, while they do not voluntarily come here to reside, (and I am happy to say, in most instances leave as soon as the business that brought them here is finished) nevertheless by a state law while they do remain, are enumerated as a part of the inhabitants of our city. Our population has doubled since the close of the late war, it being reported in 1865 at 12,567.

The assessed valuation of real estate and personal property of Auburn is $10,712,287.

Auburn has not been illiberal in its municipal assistance for railroad building. Issuing its bonds at one time for one hundred thousand dollars to aid the Lake Ontario, Auburn and New York railway, in 1853, which by the way, was never built, although the bonds themselves have been paid off.

And again, in 1867 and 1868 aiding the Southern Central railway with $500,000; this road, more fortunate than its predecessor, was completed in 1872, opening new avenues of trade to our merchants as well as bringing much needed competition in our local freight facilities.

We are not without enterprise in our city government. We have one hundred and seventy four different streets, extending in the aggregate over one hundred miles in length and crossed by four hundred and fifty cross walks.

An active board of health looking with vigilant care after the public sanitary interests, and now and then encouraging us with statements showing our city to be an unusually healthy one. They sadden us with a mortality report for 1885 of 357 deaths, but reassure us by stating that the births in the same period were 628.

A good board of charities and police keeping the unruly under subjection and distributing help in 1884 to one thousand six hundred and fifty, and in 1885 to eight hundred and thirty-three needy persons.

Our fire department is well organized (under the supervision of a board of three fire commissioners.) It has six hose companies, one hook and ladder company, and one patrol company, all manned by one hundred and ninety-six active members, and commanded by a good chief engineer and two assistants. The department has been called out during the past year thirty-four times, twenty-five of which were for actual fires.

We have a good mayor (Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr., who by the way is a member of our Historical society) who with ten members of the common council, devote their services without pecuniary reward, to what they deem the best interest of their fellow citizens.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.

Our public buildings, such as we have, are most of them creditable to our city, and as a whole are by no means to be regarded as of an inferior order.

Our court house and city hall, although built many years ago, are still adequate for their use.

Our new clerk's office is convenient, substantial and not lacking in architectural beauty.

The five substantial hose houses and thirteen public schools are all good buildings.

Our state prison and asylum for insane criminals are imposing and serviceable.

Our state armory, built in 1873, like many of our other large buildings, of our native blue limestone, is strikingly handsome and durable and capable of accommodating a regiment of one thousand men. It cost the state $85,000.

Our jail is, I am constrained to say, inadequate for its uses, and before long I have no doubt, will be remodeled.

To these is to be added the United States building which will doubtless contribute another fine structure to our city.

And, ladies and gentlemen, I might go on enumerating evidences of Auburn's thrift and enterprise, but I fear I have already taxed your patience by this dry recital of facts; if, however it shall give to anyone of our citizens a better idea of his town and thereby contribute to our local pride and contentment, I shall feel that the time has not been entirely wasted.

Let me mention one more general fact, and I am through.

Auburn is a city of great stability in its business and commercial affairs, and while we unquestionably sympathize with the general pulsation of trade as evidenced by its prosperity or depression throughout the whole country, nevertheless, we do not seem often to ride upon the top wave of speculation or sink into the depths of depression, as is frequently the case with some other localities; an apt illustration of this came to me the other day through a conservative friend who, speaking of his thermometer, said: "Somehow mine does not seem to ascend so high nor fall so low as those of my neighbors, and I have noticed when others report ninety-five degrees mine seems never to get above ninety, and when others report twenty degrees below zero, mine seldom falls below fifteen and a half degrees."

SHOULDER TO THE WHEEL.

Perhaps we may find reason to congratulate ourselves that it is so in our affairs here in Auburn, and while I believe it is very commendable in every citizen to put his shoulder to the wheel and aid in every good work that helps to build up and develop our town, at the same time I think that this can best be accomplished by appreciating what others have done before us, and that it is more commendable to try to improve and extend what we now enjoy, than to overlook or belittle it.

Taken therefore as a whole, Auburn is a city and a home to be proud of, and the Cayuga County Historical Society cannot be better engaged than in recording its growth and progress as it makes new history from day to day.

IN MEMORIAM.

THE REV. CHARLES HAWLEY, D.D.

Founder and First President of the

Cayuga County Historical Society.

THE PROCEEDINGS

of a Special Meeting of the Society, held Nov. 28, 1885,

and a

MEMORIAL ADDRESS,

delivered before the Society, March 9, 1886,

by

REV. WILLIS J. BEECHER, D. D.

WITH APPENDIX.

On Friday evening, November 13, 1885, Dr. Hawley was suddenly prostrated by a stroke of paralysis. The attack was a serious one, and, though he afterward partially rallied, yet from the first only the faintest hopes were entertained of his recovery. He lingered until Thanksgiving day, Thursday, November 26. On that day pneumonia set in, and death ensued at ten o'clock in the evening.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE SOCIETY.

A special meeting of the Cayuga County Historical Society was called Saturday evening, November 28, 1885, to take action on the death of its founder and president, the Rev. Charles Hawley, D. D. The meeting was largely attended, and deep feeling was manifested. The president's vacant chair was draped in mourning. Gen. W. H. Seward, vice-president, called the meeting to order and said:

"It is my painful duty to make official announcement of the death of the respected and much loved president of this society. This sad event occurred at his residence in this city, at about ten o'clock Thursday evening, November 26, 1885. The Rev. Charles Hawley, D. D., was the founder of the Cayuga County Historical Society, in the year 1876, and from then until now he has remained its only president. He was its earnest and active friend from the beginning, and has done more than any other person to promote its welfare and carry forward its laudable aim, to collect and preserve correct records of local events. His work on earth is completed and his memory now passes into that history which he himself did so much to retain and perpetuate. His life has been one of usefulness and good works, and while we now mourn the loss of our faithful president, the community regrets the removal by death of a just and liberal citizen, and many of us here to-night will remember him as one of our best and dearest friends. We are not to forget that his good deeds and their influence will live after him, and that the whole community is better for his life among us.

The history of Dr. Hawley's life and public services will, I trust, form the subject of an extended, interesting and instruc-

tive paper, later on, to be contributed to the archives of this association in which he took so deep an interest, and it should be our early duty to secure a faithful record of one whose labors and untiring energy in behalf of others has entered so largely into the history of our city for more than a quarter of a century.

The vacant chair which he occupied with so much dignity at our meetings for the past ten years reminds us of his pleasant, genial face and cordial manner, ready to give a hearty greeting to each associate as they came. Courteous and agreeable to all alike, he had a way of making those with whom he came in contact love and respect him. He was the trusted adviser of many, and those who sought his counsel or sympathy always found in him a willing ear and helpful hand. God has given to but few all the noble traits possessed by Charles Hawley, and there was much in his character that we might well adopt and follow as the example of a pure man, an unselfish neighbor, and a friend to be trusted in time of need.

It is therefore most fitting that this meeting of the Cayuga County Historical Society should be held, to express the feelings of regret and sympathy which its members entertain at the loss of their president and fellow associate."

The Rev. Willis J. Beecher, Hon. B. B. Snow, and Professor Geo. R. Cutting were appointed a committee to report resolutions for the action of the society. The committee subsequently reported the following:

WHEREAS, It has seemed good to our Heavenly Father to remove from us Rev. Charles Hawley, D. D., the president of this society from its organization; who deceased Nov. 26th, 1885, in the 67th year of his age, and the 42nd of his service in the ministry of the gospel; therefore,

Resolved, First, that we hereby express our sense of the great loss we suffer in the removal of Dr. Hawley; the loss to this

society of a faithful and devoted member and presiding officer; the loss to each of us, personally, of a friend, highly esteemed and deeply loved; the loss to the community of one, who, as a citizen and a Christian pastor, was widely known, was trusted by all, and was greatly influential for good.

Second, that we express our appreciation of the importance of the services which Dr. Hawley has rendered to this society, and through this society to the public; using his gifts and his influence for securing due recognition of the value of the work of preserving historical materials, and of making historical investigations; and himself accomplishing results in the study of American history, such as have secured to him an honorable place among men distinguished in these studies.

Third, that we especially express our conviction of the value of the work he has done, in calling attention to the labors of the early missionaries of the Roman Catholic church, among the tribes formerly inhabiting the region of central and western New York; we are proud to recognize the heroic deeds of these men as a part of the history of our country; and rejoice in the hope that work of this kind done by Dr. Hawley and by others of the same spirit with him, will have its influence in promoting catholicity of feeling among all who bear the Christian name.

Fourth, that in token of our respect for Dr. Hawley, and of our mourning for his loss, the rooms of the society be properly draped; and that we accept the invitation of his family to attend the funeral services.

Fifth, that this action be entered upon the minutes of the society; that a copy of it be presented to the family of Dr. Hawley, with the expression of our earnest sympathy with them in their sorrow; that copies be offered for publication to the daily papers of Auburn, and that copies of papers containing it be sent to the societies with which this society is in correspondence.

The resolutions were unanimously adopted, and the presiding officer invited the members to speak, when short and feeling addresses were made by Judge Hall, Prof. R. B. Welch, John H. Osborne, Prof. W. J. Beecher, James Seymour, Jr., Professor Geo. R. Cutting, the Rev. W. H. Allbright, the Rev. C. C. Hemenway, Lewis E. Lyon, John W. O'Brien, B. B. Snow, F. I. Allen, Major W. G. Wise, and Dr. Theodore Dimon.

Messrs. L. E. Lyon, J. H. Osborne, and D. M. Dunning were appointed a committee to drape the rooms in mourning, after which the meeting adjourned.

Of the gentlemen who made addresses at the meeting, the following have kindly, at the request of the society, furnished abstracts.

REMARKS OF HON. B. F. HALL.

General Seward:

I came here in response to your invitation to participate in the proceedings of this society to manifest its sorrow for the decease of its beloved and eminent president, and to pay appropriate tribute to his character and memory. Although the occasion is a sad one for us all, I esteem it a privilege to be here and to mingle my humble homage with yours.

Doctor Hawley was a superior man in his vocation, and in all his varied positions and relations—theological, political, official and social. By nature and by culture he was capable of filling and honoring any position in society, and in the government, to which he might be called. That qualification was recognized by your father, when he selected him for the diplomatic mission to St. Thomas. He was capable of searching deeply into profound subjects, as his papers read before you at various times amply attest. By his researches into the hazy depths of American Archæology and Ethnology, while president of this society, he became an erudite and famous antiquarian.

And by his genial disposition and manners, he magnetized and charmed everybody with whom he was associated in this society, and elsewhere in his summerings abroad. And as he was the founder of this society, its president since it was organized, and its principal pillar, this meeting and your address were timely, to afford us all the opportunity to pay some tribute to his memory. I cheerfully concur in the expressions of sorrow and tribute expressed in the resolutions reported by the committee, and also in your suggestion that a careful biography of Dr. Hawley's life and public services shall be prepared and deposited in the archives of this society to be preserved in a permanent form. That should be done for the benefit of the present and future members of this society, as a tribute of gratitude to him. It should be done moreover, for the benefit of kindred societies in this and other lands. But whether his biography shall be deposited in a printed or written form on paper or parchment in your archives or not, his great works will survive long after the contents of your archives shall have crumbled into dust. Dr. Hawley lived for immortality and attained it. He is still alive. I have known Dr. Hawley well for eight and twenty years, and some of the time I have held confidential intercourse with him. I admired him at first, as a clergyman of superior talents and qualifications for his vocation. As time rolled apace and duties outside of his vocation as a pastor devolved upon him, I was charmed with him. I perceived then that he was an intellectual and courageous Hercules, capable of great achievements in great national emergencies. As a divine I then thought that he resembled my ideal of the great apostle to the Gentiles, more than of any other character known to history, and, as a statesman, Alexander Hamilton, who by a marvelous inspiration "had the laws and the constitution by heart." From that time onward, I revered him as a sage.

After the termination of the war, during which we were temporarily separated by official duties elsewhere, we renewed our intercourse with each other, when I found his views, sentiments and tastes upon historical subjects, to be in harmony with my own. During the interval between the death of your venerable grandfather, Judge Miller, under whose inspiration I had secured from further desecration the vestiges on Fort Hill, and erected the shaft to perpetuate the memory of Logan, I had been entirely alone here, with no congenial associate to confer with upon the subject of American antiquities or any similar theme. I esteemed this discovery of his relish for subjects which had for many years been so interesting to me, a God-send to me. It relieved the tedium of my loneliness very considerably, and made his company grateful. And I have good reasons for believing that our friendship was reciprocal, so that we often revealed and confided to each other our respective experiences, necessities and premonitions of mental and physical enfeeblement by disease and age. He was afflicted for years with an annual attack of what is generally called "hay fever," and was obliged to seek the climate of the Catskills to endure it. And, although he seemed to recover his strength and vigor, whilst there during the hay-flowering season, he often said to me after his return to Auburn and to his clerical duties, that he was conscious that that disease was gradually impairing his constitution, and rendering his confinement to his vocation more and more irksome.

He not only had profound esteem for your father in his lifetime, and enjoyed his society and confidence, but had implicit faith in all his suggestions respecting the means to avoid mental rust. He heard your father say, upon his return home from his journey around the world, that whilst some thought him presumptuous at his time of life, to undertake such a journey, he found that some such change of occupation and scenery was indispensable to him to avoid inevitable rust. If

I overstep the rules of confidential propriety in reverting to that circumstance here, I shall hope to be pardoned by those who, like myself, have known ever since, that that example of your father, prompted by that reason, was the moving reason of his early desire to engage in such literary employments as Historical Societies would demand. He fancied that the employments of a society like this would produce in him relaxation from the monotony and steady drag and draft of his vocation, and consequently rest. And he imparted his ideas upon the subject very freely to me, before he undertook the work. I promised him all the assistance in my power; but I declined on account of my age and former services in another similar society, to take a "laboring oar." Hence, I have since assisted him in his investigations in all the ways in my power, and have been delighted with his success. I have feared lately that he was laboring too hard in this new field to obtain any rest from the change; but I feel assured that it was indispensable for him in the outset, and I have no reason for believing that his labors in this new field have materially shortened his days.

This, however, I certainly know, his papers upon the Civilization of the Stone Age, upon Hiawatha the Founder of the Iroquois Confederacy and his translations of the journals of the Jesuit Missionaries, of their devoted labors among the Indians, with his enlightened comments thereon, have secured for his name an enduring fame, and embalmed his memory in the hearts of the disciples of enlightened and tolerant christianity throughout the land.

REMARKS OF PROF. R. B. WELCH, D. D., LL. D.

On Thanksgiving day, I was summoned to the funeral of a dear friend in the eastern part of our state. A good and godly woman who for ten years had suffered from a severe stroke of paralysis, and bent and broken both in body and in mind, had

at length yielded up her life. Sincere mourners followed her palsied body to the tomb.

Returning from the funeral, as I was in sadness musing on the deep mystery of human life and death, I casually took up a paper which startled me with the announcement of the death of Rev. Dr. Charles Hawley of Auburn, that occurred on the evening of Thanksgiving day. When I reached home, the first letter that I opened was a call from the Cayuga County Historical Society, to attend a meeting of its members, in memory of its late, lamented president.

I rise to second with all my heart the resolutions of respect just offered to our deceased and honored president, Rev. Dr. Hawley.

The official chair is vacant and draped. This official place which knew him so long and so familiarly, will know him no more forever. We shall no more listen to his manly voice and his words of wisdom, which have here so often charmed and instructed us.

This society is especially called to mourn. One of the foremost founders of the society, one of its most constant and sympathetic friends, its honored and successful leader for ten years, its first and only president, has been removed from us by death. By one fell stroke, in the full strength of his manhood, and in the maturity of his experience and wisdom, when we had hoped that Dr. Hawley might continue to be the president of this society for another decade, suddenly he was stricken down by the ruthless hand of death. "The silver cord was loosed, and the golden bowl was broken."

All that our lamented president has done for this society, I do not propose to recount. Indeed it is better known to some of you who have been with him as its active members from the first. But in this respect, the Historical Society is itself his fitting, enduring memorial. To best appreciate this, we need but trace its steady progress hitherto, and look around us now.

His own choice contributions and annual addresses constitute an important part of its literature and furnishing. His painstaking and skillful translations form an interesting portion of its lasting endowment. His honored name and noble example will prove a living inspiration for the time to come. We have already one who has himself become historic, as a member of this Historical society. It is an incentive and an encouragement to others. By death he has been removed from us, but he is living still and will live in his cherished memory, in his worthy example, in his inspiring influence. We shall remember him gladly and lovingly in his purity of character, in his strength of intellect, in his breadth of sympathy.

Seldom have we met with a better balance of strength and simplicity of character, of manliness and modesty, of general sympathy and personal affection, of pastoral fidelity and social activity, of patriotism and prudence, in a word, of civic and Christian virtues.

We felt assured that he was an earnest and true friend of others, and that he was a sympathetic and personal friend of each of us. He was a man of profound convictions and of fearless utterance, loyal to duty and a faithful servant of Christ, yet if he has enemies, I am not aware of it; and if he has had enemies, I believe he has won them to respect and friendship by the purity of his character and the consistency of his life. During his brief and fatal illness I have heard and answered anxious inquiries concerning him from every rank of life in Auburn. With our grief at his loss all our fellow citizens will personally sympathize, for with one accord they loved and honored him.

On my return to-day along the valley of the Hudson, I passed the place of his birth and his boyhood. In my early ministry, for several years I was a pastor in that town. Dr. Hawley was then preaching in Lyons. He was a stranger to me; but I heard the people of Catskill speak of him with affection and

pride. They remembered him with fondness as he grew up with them. They welcomed his return as he was wont to come to Catskill for his vacations; and thence, with lifelong friends, set out from Catskill for the mountains, near at hand, which he loved so well.

Last summer I was in Catskill and at the mountains. How vividly I remember to-night that, as I registered my name at the Catskill Mountain House, almost the first question which I answered was: "When is Dr. Hawley coming?" and that, to my answer, "Next week, I believe, Dr. and Mrs. Hawley are coming," how heartily they clapped their hands. If I had at the moment in the least suspected their sincerity and their unselfish friendship, every trace of suspicion would have been banished by the repeated tributes of loving regard for Dr. and Mrs. Hawley which I heard from the host and hostess at the Mountain House. Indeed, they spoke of Dr. Hawley as intimately related to the history and success of that historic enterprise on the mountain, much as we, this evening, speak of his relation to the history and success of the Cayuga County Historical Society. They of the Mountain House, host and hostess and patrons, and they of Catskill, all that knew him, will miss him and mourn for him as for a son and a brother beloved and honored.

It is not fitting for me to take your time this evening, by telling you how as my personal friend for many years I have truly loved him—how I have been increasingly impressed with his wisdom and loyalty as a tried and true friend of Auburn Theological Seminary—how I have grown in respect for his prudence and discretion as a co-presbyter in the Cayuga Presbytery—how I have more and more prized his ministry, and seen him as my pastor ripening in the Christian graces and maturing for Heaven—and how deeply I feel that in the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church of Auburn, in the Board of Trustees of Auburn Theological Seminary, and in the

Presbytery of Cayuga, we sustain a loss that seems almost beyond repair.

Again, I heartily second these resolutions of respect for one whom we all delight to honor and whose memory should be embalmed and perpetuated in the records of the Cayuga County Historical Society.

REMARKS OF MR. JOHN H. OSBORNE.

The judgments of men concerning their fellow men are not seldom formed upon superficial evidence. The estimates of a man's character and abilities are often based upon what the circumstances of his life have made him, upon what in his calling he outwardly appears to men to be. Not a few are the men able to do something more than they yet have done or have become, but whose ability has remained all undeveloped under the ordinary tests and trials that the ordinary acts and duties of their vocation have put upon them. This may be a common and well-worn saying, but we all who knew well our beloved president, through many years of companionship and friendship, will agree that the truth of it has received new illustration and confirmation in his life and character.

Diligent and faithful as he was, first of all, in his sacred calling, yet his active mind was ever busy with all that was passing of thought or of action in our busy world, and no event of moment went by unnoticed or unanalyzed by his accurate and incisive faculties.

His knowledge of men was broad, and keen was his search into the motives of human designs and actions. Keen also was that fine moral insight, by which, under guidance of the Divine Word, he drew from them and taught to us all the lessons of wisdom and righteousness. He was intensely practical in every thing, and was ever learning all facts having a practical bearing upon our every day life, and his best thoughts and counsel

were freely given for the better welfare and comfort of all classes of our citizens.

While firmly conservative in his theological system, he was fully alive to and sympathetic with all that was good in every man of every name or clime; and we have known this when in private converse with him upon any subject that drew upon his sympathies, or moved him to the utterance of his always true and honest judgments. In this last regard, however, he was most tenderly sensitive and careful, always studious that naught of ill or wrong, not plainly appearing so to be, should be expressed concerning the deeds or words of others.

In the exercise of any other business or profession, his strong mind and proved capacity would have carried him to assured eminence and success; but he loved the work of his sacred office and was devoutly thankful, always, that in following it, he had obeyed his Master's call. He had, in great measure, that spirit of self-sacrifice which he found and so often loved to portray in the hearts of those devoted Catholic Fathers who gave up their lives in endeavoring to plant the cross in this new world. In his "Early Chapters of Cayuga History," there is a touching tribute to one of the most faithful and laborious of these missionaries, quoted and translated from the work of Charlevoix, which in its spirit might apply, even in these later times, to the unselfish and zealous soul of our deceased president.

"He had sacrificed noble talents through which he might "have attained high honors in his profession, and looking for- "ward only to the martyr fate of many of his brethren who had "bedewed Canada with their blood, he had, against the wishes "and larger designs of his superiors, obtained this mission, "whose obscurity thus placed him far without the circle of "ambition's strife, and could present to him naught but the "hardships of the Cross. * * * * He often declared to "me, that he adored these manifest designs of Providence, per- "suaded as he was, that the honors and success he might have

"attained upon a more brilliant arena would have resulted in "the loss of his soul; and that this thought was his unfailing "consolation amid the sterile results of his long and toilsome "apostolate."

Not meagre nor sterile, however, were the results that flowed from the living labors which through forty years of apostolic faith and zeal Dr. Hawley gave to the work of his ministry and to doing good for his fellow men. We willingly pay our tribute to the noble qualities of his mind, but above all these and ruling them with imperial force, was the will of a tender and sympathetic nature. Endowed with such a mind and heart and will, what great and good things became possible to him, and with what fidelity did he make thorough use of them all! Out of all our sorrow over this loss, we yet lift up our thanks that his active life has been fruitful in all he most loved to have accomplished: while it has also been full of blessings toward all who knew him.

REMARKS OF PROF. WILLIS J. BEECHER, D. D.

D. M. Dunning, Cor. Sec'y:

Dear Sir:—My remarks at the memorial meeting were very brief, as my tribute to the memory of Dr. Hawley had already been paid, so far as the meeting was concerned, in another form.

It had been remarked by one of the speakers, that Dr. Hawley was a man without enemies. Calling attention to that, I said that his being so did not arise from his being mainly a man of negative qualities, since he was not such a man. He had positive convictions and was not afraid to utter them. When he felt that the call of duty lay in that direction, he did not shrink from uttering his convictions, even when he was sure thus to give offence. In the times of the original "Maine Law" temperance movement, and also throughout our national struggle against secession, he was often placed in a position

when he was compelled to be outspoken in matters in which his opinions antagonized those of many of his parishioners and friends. In such cases, no one was left in doubt as to where he stood. There were occasions when it cost him something to be thus outspoken. At one time, before he came to Auburn, many of his friends who belonged to two of the three political parties which participated in a hotly contested election, took serious offence at his course in regard to the issues involved. Some whom he highly esteemed, went so far that they avoided him on the street. It was to him a source of great gratification, that in time, he won them all back. His being without enemies arose not from any lack of positiveness of character, but from the fact that men were not willing to remain estranged from one whom they regarded as so manly and so loving.

REMARKS OF REV. WM. H. ALLBRIGHT.

Mr. President:

There are times when silence is more eloquent than speech. In this presence, and on this subject, one might well be silent. There is enough to be said, but personally I do not feel like speaking. A feeling of depression has rested upon me ever since the intelligence of Dr. Hawley's death.

My acquaintance with him covers a period of a little more than one-third of his ministry in this city. It has been, from the first, quite intimate and cordial, first as a student in the Seminary, and a worshipper in his congregation, and later, as co-pastor and fellow presbyter.

It has been my privilege to enjoy, repeatedly, the hospitalities of his home, to meet him socially, to be entertained with him at our ecclesiastical gatherings, and to enjoy, with few, his genial presence in the meetings of this society. In every relation, I have found him to be a genial companion, a faithful friend, a wise counselor, and a Christian gentleman.

Without attempting any analysis of his character, I mention three things which have impressed me in our intercourse with one another. First, his modesty. No one could fail to be impressed by it. It was innate and genuine. There was nothing ostentatious or presuming in his make-up. He was retiring, sometimes, to a fault. He put others forward, when he himself could have done so much better. We young ministers feel this. He never treated us as inexperienced young men, but honored us with his confidence as though we were his equals. Not even the suggestion of his superiority ever came to us from anything on his part. For this we loved him, and shall ever venerate his memory.

Second, he was unselfish. His hand, like his heart, was open to all. His was a great, generous nature, which took in men of every condition, creed and color. Nobody can ever charge him with littleness, or self-seeking.

Third, he was genial. With all the responsibilities and duties incident to a large parish and a long pastorate, he was cheerful and serene. No one will think of him as a dyspeptic and a grumbler. He had an ear for every form of trouble, and a kind word for every one seeking advice or help. No one came to him for counsel who did not leave richer and happier. Such was the man who has gone. This society will feel deeply his loss. The community feels it and so does the church. There is no one left to fill his place.

REMARKS OF JOHN W. O'BRIEN, ESQ.

Mr. President:

I cannot speak, like all who have preceded me, as an intimate friend of Dr. Hawley. My acquaintance with him was slight, a casual introduction being the measure of my personal intercourse with him. I knew him as an outsider, one not within the circle of his immediate influence, and as such I may speak

of him. Born and reared as I was in this city, Dr. Hawley has always been to me a part of its history. His name was as familiar as that of Governor Seward, or Dr. Condit, or George Rathbun, or any of the eminent citizens whose names were household words. He was universally recognized as a man of high character, broad sympathies and rich culture. His example is a stimulus. His life was a helpful one to every one with whom he came in contact, and the memory of it serves to all who knew him as an incitement to a higher activity. All denominations and men of every walk of life unite in his praise, and the sorrow for his death is as general. If this society can do anything toward perpetuating the memory of a man of great ability, who reared for himself no enduring monument by political services or literary effort, it will justify its existence.

REMARKS OF WM. G. WISE.

Mr. President:

So much has been said here this evening, and so truly said, that I feel—For me, at least, silence is the best tribute that I can pay to the memory of Dr. Hawley.

It was my good fortune to be intimately associated with him in different ways, outside of his church, and I long ago learned to love and admire him.

As my friend Mr. Snow has remarked, I cannot realize that he is dead, that I shall never again, in this world, receive the cordial grasp of his hand, see his genial face, or hear his dignified and eloquent utterances in this place, on themes in which he was so deeply interested.

All that has been said of him this evening may be condensed in one sentence—"None knew him but to love him, none named him but to praise."

LETTER OF THEODORE DIMON, M. D.

As a clergyman, he brought personal harmony among his brethren, and cessation of religious jealousy and theological controversy in our city where they had been rife before he came among us. He has been known, esteemed, and regarded for his wise counsels among his professional brethren throughout the state and country.

As a citizen, he has been active in originating and sustaining our Historical society; in keeping here and endowing the Theological Seminary, our only institution of learning, in upholding powerfully the maintenance of the struggle for the preservation of the Union, in pointing out and supporting sanitary improvement in our city. A sermon he preached on the Sanitary Sunday he caused to be set apart for the purpose, not only awakened and enlightened our own citizens on this subject of their welfare but has been called for and distributed all over the United States. He has always been active in any thing which has been for the welfare of our people. He has been our most distinguished citizen since the death of Governor Seward. We have no other citizen, so known and esteemed both in and out of our own locality in his profession.

We have no citizen distinguished in law or medicine to rival his reputation. We have no statesman or politician, no man of science, no artist, no literary man, no philanthropist to do so. By his writings, as a historian of the Jesuit missions to the Six Indian Nations in Central New York, before the country was settled by whites, he has made himself known and honored in this country and abroad.

These things, in addition to the affection and esteem that his personal qualities as a pastor, neighbor, and friend, have excited among us and endeared him to us, ought not to be forgotten in the sorrow we feel from these causes on account of his death. While genial and ardent, he was also prudent, wise and strong.

LETTER OF HON. W. H. BOGART

The day as present at the meeting, Hon. Seward received the following appreciative letter from Hon. W. H. Bogart, of Auburn:

AUBURN, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1885.

Dear Mr. Seward:—I wish I could be present at the meeting of the Research society this evening, that I might express in earnest words my support to the bonds of Dr. Hawley, your late possibly officer. I have seen and admired his most intelligent action in directing and leading the passionate soldiers of this late country. He came to us at Auburn in our centennial of 1876, giving it dignity and lustre by the Response he pronounced. I have watched the splitting of the acts and labors of the men who dared the savage and the wilderness, as they proclaimed Christianity in peril and before death, as he skillfully mentioned their wounds.

I heard his admirable memorial address over the grave of Henry Wells, whose life of whom he estimated clearly. I know Dr. Hawley—the scholar—the gentleman—the Christian. Your [illegible] had no [illegible] [illegible] in [illegible]. His [illegible] was [illegible], and [illegible] of his most useful departments, that which relates to the home and the adventurous. While he taught men how to lie in the only true beauty, he said as now [illegible] had [illegible].

I am very respectfully your friend,

W. H. Bogart.

MEMORIAL ADDRESS.

Given before the Cayuga County Historical Society, in the First Presbyterian Church of Auburn, March 2, 1868, by the Rev. Willis J. Beecher, D. D.

THE REV. CHARLES HAWLEY, D. D.

I do not propose to eulogize Dr. Hawley to-night. I shall not even attempt a formal analysis of his life and work and of the reasons why his fellow citizens so warmly esteemed him. He is an unusually complete and well rounded representative of a certain type of American character. I shall try to present him as such, not by description or generalization, but by simply stating a few of the more salient facts of his life, in the hope that, as I proceed, the facts will draw their own picture of the man, and of the type to which he belongs. I am the better content to do this because, in doing it, I am following the historical method he liked so well, and because I am confident that simply to tell the truth concerning him will do him more honor than would the most glowing eulogy. You will pardon me, therefore, if I avoid all approach to the stately manner of a memorial oration, and adopt the more familiar style that better suits my purpose. In this Historical Society we do not want to pronounce rounded periods over Dr. Hawley. We knew him and know one another too well for that. We want rather to review together the facts which constituted him what he was.

Fortunately, the materials for a biographical sketch are abundant. For the early part of his life, we have a paper

written by himself in 1869,* and supplemented by a few annotations of later date. The later years of his life were before the public; the record of them is to be found in the newspapers, and in many published documents from himself and others, to say nothing of the recollections of him still fresh in the minds of us all.

HIS ANCESTRY.

In 1390, while Richard II. was King of England, John Hawley, a rich merchant of Devonshire, waged war against the navy of the smuggling shippers, capturing thirty four of their vessels, laden with fifteen hundred tuns of wine. This man's name, *Haw–ley*, meadow-hedge, or hedge-meadow, seems to indicate that his ancestors were Saxon tillers of the soil. He was one of the representatives of Devonshire, during the greatest part of the reigns of Henry IV., Henry V., and Henry VI., A. D. 1399–1461, and must therefore have been a man of remarkable longevity and vigor. During the reign of Henry IV., he received permission to fortify his house at Dartmouth. Notices of the fortunes of this man's family, of honors won by them, of the ruins of the mansion at Dartmouth, of their intermarriages with the members of the Booth family, and the like, are traceable until the year 1629, when the three brothers, Joseph, John, and Thomas Hawley, with Richard Booth, migrated to America, settling at Roxbury, Mass. This was nine years after the landing of the Mayflower, and one year before the settling of Boston under Winthrop. Ten years later, in 1639, Joseph Hawley and Richard Booth removed to Stratford, Conn., where they bought land, mostly from the Indians, and formed a settlement. There the descendants of Joseph Hawley multiplied, and in that vicinity many of them have ever since resided.

*This autobiography is quite full and circumstantial. The preparation of it was owing to an arrangement between him and some of his associates in the First Church, by which each was to commit to writing a sketch of his own life.

Among these, Ezra Hawley, born Sept. 10, 1782, in Bridgeport, Conn., married the daughter of the Rev. John Noyes, of Norfield, Conn. John Noyes traced his descent, on his father's side, through seven generations of ministers, and, through his mother, to John Alden, one of the signers of the compact in the cabin of the Mayflower; the John Alden who married Priscilla Mullens, and who is the hero of Longfellow's poem, "The Courtship of Miles Standish." John Noyes himself labored for sixty four years in the ministry.

Our friend Charles Hawley, the son of Ezra Hawley, was born Aug. 19, 1819. The facts we have just been considering show that he was, by descent and inherited character, a Puritan of the Puritans. His ancestors, both through his father and his mother, came over either in the Mayflower, or in one of the vessels that earliest followed the Mayflower. He came of strains of English Puritan blood, the blending of which can be traced as far back as we can trace English Puritan blood. His family participated in the founding of New England society; and the branch of it to which he belonged early established his ancestral home in that part of Connecticut where, if anywhere, the blue-laws were the bluest and most rigidly enforced.

HIS CHILDHOOD.

The home training and the other surroundings of the early life of our friend were such as the facts of his ancestry would lead us to expect. He was born in Catskill, N. Y. His father had removed thither to engage in trade. At the time of his removal, the Erie canal was not yet in existence, and Catskill was the present and prospective centre of an immense trade between New York city and the inland regions, much of which afterward followed the line of the canal, and went through Albany. Our own lake region of central New York was then a portion of the tract of country whose trade went to New York city largely by way of Catskill. At an early date, Ezra Hawley,

with other enterprising New England men, men bearing such names as Cooke, and Hale, and Day, and Elliott, had the sagacity to see that trade must needs grow with the settling up of the great west (that is to say, the region now known as central and western New York), and moved into the staid old Dutch town, to take advantage of its prospective growth. For some years they made the town brisk and busy. Ezra Hawley occupied a block of buildings, in the different stories of which he carried on both a wholesale and retail trade in dry goods, groceries, provisions, produce of all sorts, liquors, and other goods. He was also a director in the village bank, an active man in all local enterprises and public affairs, and an elder in the Presbyterian church. This last statement is significant, in view of the fact that Mr. Hawley and his New England friends in Catskill had probably been members of the Congregational churches in their New England homes. These men and their fathers had readily made provision, while they belonged to the established church, in Connecticut and other New England states, for permitting those who wished a different form of worship to organize separate churches; but they themselves, as they moved westward, joined the Presbyterian or the Dutch churches, rather than multiply denominations in the communities where they came. The religious doctrines held in these bodies were those to which the New England men were accustomed; but they often brought along with them a broader intellectual life, and a more earnest spirituality.

In the circumstances, we should expect to find that the surroundings of Charles Hawley's childhood were as thoroughly Puritan as was his descent; and the expectation is confirmed by the facts in the case. The home at Catskill was a typical Puritan home, a representative home of its class. It is worth while, therefore, to inquire what sort of a home it was. A great deal is said nowadays, about the sternness and rigidness of the Puritanism of the last generation and of previous

generations; about its harshness, its bareness of beauty, its lack of mirth and joy, its forbiddance of the ordinary pleasures of life, its repression of spontaneity on the part of children, its cruelty in the matter of the parental use of the rod, and above all, its dismal and gloomy Sabbath observance. If a person is irreligious or dissolute, many seem to regard it a sufficient explanation of this to say that it is by revulsion from the strictness of his Puritanical training. The notion seems to be prevalent that the Puritans lived in plain homes, and worshiped in plain churches, not because they had learned to be content with the limited means which Providence had placed at their disposal, but by reason of their hardness of taste, and their perverse dislike of the beautiful. The latest information of this sort which has reached us, is that the Puritans were too stiff and ungenial to drink wines and liquors together moderately, like good fellows, and therefore formed, instead, such habits of hard drinking as made the total abstinence reformation a matter of absolute necessity to them.

Representations of this sort, if they are true, promise pretty hard lines for our friend Charles Hawley, during his boyhood, in his typical Puritan home. If they are true, then I have evidently reached a painful part of my subject. I shall not discuss the question whether they are true; I shall simply give two or three pen-pictures, containing Dr. Hawley's testimony in the matter. He was there, and had opportunities for knowing. He was an honest man, of good memory and judgment, and therefore qualified to state what he knew. I make but two or three brief extracts from his autobiography; it would be easy to make a dozen of like character. In contrast with the grim, straight-laced Puritan house-father of the present style of literature, see what our friend says of his own Puritan father:

"He had a great flow of spirits, enjoyed humor, and was a good laugher. He loved young company, and his presence

was never a bar, but rather a spur to all healthful and innocent enjoyment. He was an indulgent father, and yet we children knew, I can hardly tell how, there was a line which must not be crossed. He was moreover a generous host, and took a hearty pleasure in entertaining his friends at his table, which in the earlier times, when as yet the temperance lecturer was not abroad, did not lack the accompaniment of the choicest old Cognac and the "nutty" Madeira. I can now see my father, on such occasions, with the very glow of hospitality in his whole manner, making every one around him happy, and drawing his pleasure not so much from the feast, as from the enjoyment manifested by those whom he would serve. Those were strange old days. Free as liquor was on the sideboard, on the dinner table, * * * I never saw either host or guest or any one within the dear old home, who could be suspected of having lost his wit or reason, much less of being intoxicated."

Evidently, the set of people whom little Charles Hawley saw at his father's home were mirth-loving, jovial, convivial, and temperate. If their Puritanism had a sour-visaged aspect, it must have turned in some different direction from that in which we have looked at it. May it possibly be that they were opinionated men, ready to crucify some temperance reformer, if he had come among them, because his doctrines contradicted theirs? The answer is ready. The temperance reformer came to Catskill. Elder Hawley, trafficker in ardent spirits that he was, received him to the hospitality of his home, listened to his arguments, and banished intoxicating beverages from his table and from his business. A similar course was pursued, in those days, by men of like antecedents with Ezra Hawley, in hundreds of American villages.

On the whole, things look more and more unpromising for the little boy. Since the Puritanical sternness found no vent in these more public directions, we are prepared to find it concentrated in the bringing up of the family. With some shrinking for fear of the possible answers we may receive, we are led to inquire whether the rod was faithfully used, whether the boy

was regularly talked with twice a week in regard to his lost condition, and his wickedness in not being elected out of it, whether his life was made wretched by the disagreeable means used to render him properly moral and religious, and especially whether he got a double dose of all this on Sundays, beginning at sunset of Saturday. We need not have been anxious over our question. Dr. Hawley's prompt reply to it is found in the following excerpts:

"My boyhood is filled with sunny memories. The restraints of home were those of love; and I have now no recollection of anything in the way of force, in all my home discipline. Doubtless I tried the patience and indulgence of my parents in many ways, but I am not conscious of anything like willful disobedience to their known wishes. These had the power of a positive command. Our Sabbath began with Saturday evening, and was as strictly observed as at any New England home. But such was the impression made upon me by the mingled piety and gentleness of my father and mother, that I have none of the repulsive memories of which some speak, in recalling the rigidness of the old Puritan discipline."

And again:

"The whole family economy was pervaded with the spirit of religion, and at the same time it was never a restraint upon that cheerful enjoyment, and that large indulgence of innocent pleasures which made our home so attractive to us, and now serve to invest it with such happy memories. The Sabbath began with us, after the manner of the New England observance, at sundown, Saturday. The store was closed; all of us were expected to be at home; no visitors were allowed to divert preparation for the Sabbath. We went with father and mother to the prayer-meeting, which they never failed to attend, or remained quietly at home. The day was kept holy; no subject of week-day concern was ever introduced: no book, except of decided religious character, or the bible, was suffered to be read. We never thought of staying from church, whatever the weather, and the whole discipline was so a matter of course, that we never thought of questioning its propriety, or complaining of its rigidness. It was the same with morning and even-

ing family prayers; they were not in any sense things of compulsion, but a part of the family arrangement, like our daily meals. In short, religion was the law of the house, and we would as soon have thought of complaining that we had a home, as that it was a religious home. From my earliest recollection it was never otherwise. And yet I do not now remember that my father ever talked with me directly or personally on the subject of religion. There was no occasion that he should, to convince me of the necessity of religion, or of his desire that I should be a Christian. I never had any other idea."

The home at Catskill was not the only Puritan home with which the child Charles Hawley was familiar. Once a year, usually, he was taken to visit his relatives in Connecticut, dividing four weeks between his father's friends in or near Bridgeport, and his mother's friends at Norfield. Of these visits he says:

"Those were halcyon days, among uncles, aunts, and cousins, eight or ten to a family, the old folks grave in habit, quaint in their ways, but kind and gentle, always glad to see their friends, never weary of their stay, and administering their generous hospitality in an easy, every day style, which made you, for the time being, one of the family."

No doubt some of the homes of our Puritan forefathers were pretty disagreeable places for the little children who had to stay in them; but so are a great many homes where they do not keep the Sabbath or have family prayers. That the ordinary Puritan home was not of this sort, but was, with all its strictness, a sweet, glad, happy place for boys and girls to grow up in, a place where they were trained to a genuine appreciation of beauty and refinement and geniality, as well as to knowledge and virtue and religion, might be proved, not by the recollections of Charles Hawley alone, but also by those of very many middle aged and elderly people now living in nearly every American community.

One of the results of this home training, in the case of Dr. Hawley, was the peculiarly tender and affectionate relations

which always existed between him and his parents. I resist the temptation to quote his language concerning this. His father died in 1855, after which his mother resided with him until her death, in Auburn, in 1877.

HIS CONVERSION.

Concerning the boyhood of our friend, I add one more passage from his own pen, a passage which gives a glimpse, first of his school life, and then of his religious experience, as a boy of twelve years of age. After naming, with expressions of appreciation, several of the teachers whose instructions he enjoyed, he mentions one—the only severe one among them—of whom he says:

"The unlucky boy that was caught in a whisper was immediately arraigned at the desk, and told to hold out his hand, which the teacher grasped firmly around the fingers, bending up the palm for some half a dozen rapid blows with his hard maple ruler some two inches wide and half an inch thick. I think I should know that old ruler by sight anywhere to this day; certainly I have the most vivid recollections of its peculiar qualities; the sting it left so many times on the hand with which I write this seems even now to tingle along each nerve of the burning palm. This teacher had red hair, and I remember him as rather quick tempered, and in my simplicity I was wont to regard all men of red hair with peculiar aversion. A change came over him, however, and the whole discipline of the school, in the great revival of 1831; and one morning, as the school assembled, he told us in simple and tender words his new experience as a Christian, and then, for the first time, opened the school with prayer, after reading a scripture lesson. He read the tenth chapter of Romans, and commented in the light of his own fresh experience on the verses: 'Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven, that is, to bring Christ down &c.' I was then scarcely twelve years of age, and came to school that morning greatly troubled about my sins, and earnestly desiring to know what it was to believe in Christ. A clear light came in upon my mind at that part of the passage which says: 'The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth and in

thy heart, &c.' It was a happy day for master and pupils, and one which stands out singularly prominent in my memory. Shortly after, I united with the church, under the venerable Dr. David Porter,—when he was permitted to gather the harvest of his own sowing, in the accession of a hundred or more to the communion of the church on a single communion Sabbath."

This was what might have been expected as the outcome of the religious home training, and a happy result of that training it was. It was a sudden conversion, indeed; and there are many who are suspicious in regard to sudden conversions. But such a sudden conversion as that of the boy Charles Hawley, a conversion which consists in the clear recognition of personal responsibility, and therefore of personal sinfulness and need, and in view of this of the intelligent, conscious, clear acceptance, once for all, of Christ as Saviour and Master, is a spiritual experience which every thoughtful person must respect, and must count as of the highest value; and which every religious person is compelled to recognize as a genuine work of the Holy Ghost. Not less genuine was the spiritual change, sudden though it were, which led to the substituting of the law of love for the thick maple ruler, in the discipline of Charles Hawley's auburn-haired schoolmaster.

HIS EDUCATION.

It seemed to me desirable to treat somewhat in full of these early surroundings, in the midst of which the character of our friend was formed, even at the cost of being obliged to dismiss with a few cursory sentences, all that portion of his life which passed between his childhood and his settlement in Auburn. His boyhood was divided between study, work, and the usual outdoor sports. In hunting, fishing, swimming, skating, and the like, he experienced at least his full share of adventures, and of hairbreadth escapes. He entered Williams college in 1836, graduating in 1840. He was president of the Social Fraternity, received the valedictory in his class, and was elected

to the Phi Beta Kappa society after graduation. During a time of especial religious interest in the college, shortly before he completed the course, his own religious life was decidedly renewed. This had something to do with the fact, that a few months later, he gave up his intention of studying for the law, and entered the Union Theological Seminary, in New York city.

I am the less reluctant to pass thus hastily over his college and seminary experiences, since, at the approaching anniversaries of the Union seminary and of Williams college, to be held in May and June next, papers commemorative of him will be read.

HIS WORK AT NEW ROCHELLE AND AT LYONS.

He graduated from the seminary in June, 1844. For three months he supplied the American church in Montreal, Canada, whose pastor, the Rev. Caleb Strong, was then traveling in Europe. Immediately upon the expiration of this engagement he became pastor of the Presbyterian church in New Rochelle, N. Y., near his home in Catskill, where he remained four years. During his pastorate, the church grew in membership and in financial strength. At the time of his leaving, plans for erecting a new church edifice were being laid. Some years later, these plans were successfully carried out. Dr. Hawley always remembered with great pleasure his pastorate in New Rochelle. The historical and social atmosphere of this delightfully situated old Huguenot town was congenial to him, and made a lasting impression.

In 1848, Mr. Hawley removed from New Rochelle to Lyons, N. Y., where he had a pleasant and successful pastorate of ten years. The church, previously divided, became united and strong. A new church edifice was built. The community was blessed with revivals of religion. It is no wonder the people were reluctant to part with their pastor, when, twenty-eight

years ago, he was called to the First Presbyterian church in Auburn.

On the tenth of September of 1850, Mr. Hawley was married to Miss Mary Hubbell, of Lyons. A happier or more beautiful married life has seldom fallen to the lot of man.

The years of Mr. Hawley's residence in Lyons, and the few years that followed, were years of excitement in public affairs, far beyond anything that has occurred in the last two decades. The great questions connected with American slavery were forcing themselves more and more prominently upon public attention: and during the years from 1852 to 1855, the question of prohibitory law, in most of the northern states, became so prominent that, for a time, it pressed even national issues into the background. Mr. Hawley, while avoiding all needless controversy, was outspoken in his utterances on public questions. In the campaign in which Myron Clark, prohibitionist, was elected governor over Horatio Seymour, democrat, and Millard Fillmore, know-nothing, Mr. Hawley preached two sermons on the "Maine Law," which caused, for the time, a great sensation in the community. Then and afterward he was equally unambiguous in regard to the "Higher Law" doctrine, in the conflict over slavery. Of necessity, he sometimes gave offense, in dealing with these affairs. It is not a little to the credit of his manliness and his wisdom, that the alienations thus caused were seldom permanent.

The circumstances which led Mr. Hawley to accept the call to Auburn were in a marked degree providential. He had previously refused overtures from many places, including Geneva, Cleveland, Chicago, Detroit, and St. Paul. In some of these previous instances, his decision to remain in Lyons had been determined by his love for the people there, and his wish to remain with them, together with their judgment and that of the Presbytery that he ought to remain, rather than by his own judgment as to what was best. It was by these circumstances

that he was held there till the call from Auburn reached him.

HIS PASTORATE IN AUBURN.

Dr. Hawley's principal work in Auburn was that which he did as pastor of the First Presbyterian church. The last sermon that he preached before his death was the anniversary sermon that marked the beginning of the twenty ninth year of his pastorate. Probably he had never been stronger in the united love of his people, or in his influence over them, than on that day. As a preacher, he fed the people. I suppose that two classes of his sermons are remembered with especial interest by those who were accustomed to listen to him. Those of one class were sermons which more or less touched upon public affairs, either in the way of direct treatment, or for illustration of other themes. Several of these discourses were published.* They showed

*It would not be easy to make a complete list of Dr. Hawley's published works. I have learned of the following:

1. Address introducing Mr. Seward, 1865, published, with Mr. Seward's address on the same occasion, in a pamphlet, and republished in Mr. Seward's works.
2. *History of the First Presbyterian Church in Auburn*, 1869.
3. Memorial Address for the Hon. William H. Seward, 1873.
4. *In Memoriam, James S. Seymour*, 1875.
5. *Jesuit Missions Among the Cayugas*, 1876.
6. Memorial Address for the Hon. Henry Wells, 1879.
7. Biographical sketch of Col. John L. Hardenbergh. the first settler of Auburn, 1879. This was published in the first volume of the *Collections* of the Cayuga Co. Historical Society, introducing Col. Hardenbergh's *Journal*, with General John S. Clark's notes thereon.
8. *Early Chapters of Cayuga History*, 1879. This is No. 5, with extensive corrections, notes, and additions, especially a map and notes by Gen. John S. Clark.
9. *Public Health and Sanitary Reform*, 1880.
10. Centennial Address at Aurora, N. Y., 1880.
11. *Ecclesiastical and Civil Relations of a local Presbyterian Church*, 1881, as chairman of a committee of Cayuga Presbytery.
12. Auniversary Sermons, many of these published in the local papers; the sermon for the year 1882 was published in a thick pamphlet, with other matters, connected with the celebration of the completion of the twenty-fifth year of his pastorate.
13. Annual Addresses before the Historical Society, especially those on Iroquois antiquities, beginning with 1881. Those for 1881 and 1882 are in the *Collections No. Two* of the Cayuga County Historical Society, and were likewise bound as a separate pamphlet.
14. *Early Chapters of Seneca History*, with annotations, including a map and notes by Gen. Clark, forming the body of *Collections No. Three*, 1886.
15. *Early Chapters of Mohawk History*, published in the *Auburn Advertiser* in 1885 (the previous works of this kind were also originally published in this paper). It has since been annotated, and is substantially ready for publication in more permanent form.

breadth of thought, and practical familiarity with affairs, such that some of his friends sometimes thought that he should have been a statesman rather than a preacher. The sermons of the other class were simple, plain presentations of the common doctrines of the gospel, always in excellent literary form, but with little else to distinguish them. They were utterances of common truths, never commonplace, and yet as far as possible from being pretentious. He had a voice of marked sweetness and power, and an unaffected earnestness of manner, that will long be pleasantly remembered by those who love him.

In his pastoral work, he displayed a thorough business-like understanding of what needed to be done, and was punctual and faithful in doing it. It was a gift that must often have served him in good stead, that he knew how to listen, as well as how to speak. He made very little fuss and display in the doing of a great deal of work. He was wise enough to avoid acting prematurely. He could wait till the time came, even at the cost of being thought slow; and when the time came, he was usually ready. He was sympathetic without being demonstrative, and helpful without being officious.*

During his pastorate, the church was blessed with several seasons of revival, and with large accessions to its membership; but the keeping up of its own membership is only a very small part of the work done by such a church, and is therefore only a partial indication of the success of its pastor. Some of his work outside the church we shall presently consider. On March 7, 1869, the First Church worshiped for the last time in its old edifice, which it had occupied for fifty-two years, and which was then pulled down and re-erected as the Seymour Chapel, now Calvary Church, in the growing eastern part of Auburn, while on its old site was erected the present

*An appreciative characterization of Dr. Hawley's methods as a preacher and pastor, from the pen of his fellow pastor, the Rev. S. W. Boardman, D. D., for many years in charge of the Auburn Second Church was published in the New York *Evangelist* of Dec. 10, 1885.

handsome stone edifice of the church. On that occasion, Dr. Hawley preached a historical discourse, which was afterwards published with notes and additions. In 1882, a celebration was made of the twenty-fifth anniversary of his pastorate, an account of which, including his anniversary sermon for that year, was published, in a pamphlet of eighty-two pages. From these pamphlets and from other sources, it would be possible for any one who wishes, to learn very fully of Dr. Hawley's work, and of the estimation in which he was held.

DR. HAWLEY AS A PRESBYTERIAN.

Dr. Hawley's influence in the Presbyterian Church was not confined to Auburn. In the church at large he was known for his thorough fidelity to Presbyterian doctrine and polity. For nearly twenty-five years, he was stated clerk of the Presbytery of Cayuga; discharging his duties with the most punctilious exactness. His books, always neatly written, and always at the meeting of synod, never failed to be fully approved. He was a member of the general assembly at which the revised book of discipline was sent down to the churches, was on the committee which had charge of that matter, and rendered services whose value was widely recognized. He loyally submitted to the decisions of the church judicatories, in the few instances in which they were contrary to his judgment. An instance of this is the adoption by the First Presbyterian church of its present custom of re-installing elders and deacons. Since 1876, Dr. Hawley has been one of the trustees of the Auburn Theological Seminary, and has been especially useful and prominent in that board. His prominence in these and other matters connected with Presbyterianism in America has not remained without recognition. In 1861, Hamilton College conferred upon him the decree of Doctor of Divinity, and he

has constantly been the recipient of expressions of the confidence felt in him by his brethren.*

HIS INTEREST IN AUBURN INSTITUTIONS.

The public institutions of Auburn will miss him greatly. His relations to the Seminary we have just considered; those to the Historical Society are reserved for future consideration. But he was also one of the corporate members of the Seymour Library Association, founded by his friend, James S. Seymour, and its vice-president from the beginning of its existence. With the work of the Young Men's Christian Association, with that of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, with that of each of the beneficent charities of our city, he was in hearty and helpful sympathy. As Auburn has grown, since his coming among us, his presence and influence have been an element more or less affecting for good all the growth of the city.

THE CITIZEN PASTOR.

If the times were stirring while Dr. Hawley was at Lyons, they became yet more so after he moved to Auburn. In 1856, the republican party made its first national campaign, with Fremont for leader. That was the year before Dr. Hawley came among us. Three years after his coming, in 1860, Abraham Lincoln was elected president. Dr. Hawley, like every other

*In a letter published in the *Evangelist* of Jan. 21, 1886, the Rev. Henry Kendall, D. D., speaking of Dr. Brown, formerly president of Hamilton College, who died Nov. 4, 1885, relates the following interesting incident:

"He called on me, and as there was to be a meeting of the trustees at Hamilton College within a few days, we agreed that we ought to have a trustee from Auburn to fill the place of Dr. Gridley of Waterloo, just deceased, and that we would support Dr. Charles Hawley for the place. Finding soon after that I could not be at that meeting, I wrote out my estimate of Dr. Hawley, and sent it to Dr. Brown, to use in the board if need be, and the letter reached his home a few hours after his death. The board did not elect a trustee at that meeting, and in less than two weeks after the meeting of the board, Dr. Hawley himself had also died. Thus the names of these three men, Drs. Brown, Gridley, and Hawley, will hereafter be linked together in my memory."

American citizen who had convictions and was governed by them, took an interested part in these movements. Politics had become, for the time being, no longer a matter of contest between political parties, but a struggle between moral right and moral wrong. The spiritual teachers of men could not be indifferent, or hold their peace, while such battles were raging. As a general thing, they made their influence felt, boldly and effectively; and no minister of the gospel was bolder or more effective, or at the same time wiser than Dr. Hawley. In 1861 the civil war broke out; Lincoln was inaugurated; William H. Seward was made secretary of state. The first regiment of volunteers recruited in this vicinity, afterward known as the "old nineteenth," attended service in the First Presbyterian Church, the Sabbath before leaving for the field, and were addressed by the Pastor from the words: "Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people and the cities of our God," 2 Sam. x. 12. In the various regiments afterward raised, the congregation of the First Church was well represented, often by its active church members, and its most promising young men. Not long after the opening of the war, Dr. Hawley preached a course of sermons on the duties of citizens, and especially the duty of obedience to law. These sermons are not yet forgotten. To myself they have an especial interest, as my acquaintance with Dr. Hawley began at about this time, and these were, with a single exception, the first sermons of his to which I listened.

Dr. Hawley's interest in public affairs was not diminished by the warm personal friendship which existed between him and Secretary Seward. When Mr. Seward made his visits home from Washington, Dr. Hawley was one of the first friends with whom he met and talked. Frequent visits were exchanged; the whole political and military situation was earnestly discussed; Dr. Hawley's position, the interests which he represented in the community, and his readiness to take pains that

he might be of service, rendered him, in Mr. Seward's opinion, a valuable counselor. Mr. Seward thought of him as being not only the pastor of the oldest church in Auburn, and a leading clergyman, but as a public-spirited citizen, in whose judgment and sagacity his fellow townsmen had confidence, and who was able to do much to mould public opinion, and shape and direct public action.

In 1864, Mr. Seward came to Auburn to cast his vote for the re-election of Abraham Lincoln as president. On the evening of November 7, he addressed an audience in Auburn on the issues of the election. This address is now to be found in the fifth volume of Mr. George E. Baker's edition of Seward's works, page 505. On the afternoon of the following day, having cast his vote, he started on his return to Washington, taking with him as guests, Dr. Hawley and Messrs. James S. Seymour and Richard Steel. An account of this visit, in Dr. Hawley's handwriting, is still in existence, and should be printed.* Mr. Seward went with them to the office of President Lincoln, who treated them with the most informal cordiality, and told them a story; under guidance provided by Mr. Seward, they inspected the interior of several of the departments at Washington; they crossed the lines of the Potomac, taking the prescribed oath of allegiance; they enjoyed the delightful hospitality of the secretary's Washington home, and on Saturday started on their return Auburnward.

Eleven and a half months later, the citizens of Auburn paid Mr. Seward a visit at his residence in this city, and very naturally selected Dr. Hawley as their spokesman on that occasion. His address and that of Mr. Seward in reply were published in pamphlet form, and also appear in the volume of Mr. Seward's works already cited, on page 515. The intervening months had been eventful. On the 31st of January, 1865, the national house of representatives had passed the bill for submitting to

*Read before the Hist. Soc., Jan., 1887.

the states the thirteenth amendment of the constitution, thus making it certain that the freeing of the slaves, already accomplished by President Lincoln's proclamation, was to remain a permanent and inviolable fact. Sixty seven days later, the army of Lee surrendered to General Grant, and the war of the rebellion was over. Yet six days later, assassins took the life of Abraham Lincoln, and attempted that of Mr. Seward, who escaped only by a hair-breadth, with wounds whose scars he carried to the grave.

Mr. Seward had been spending some time at home, for recovery and rest. He was now about to return to Washington. He was to face the problem of the rehabilitation of the seceded states; a problem in many respects, graver than any which had preceded it; a problem whose difficulties were enhanced by the fact that the president with whom he had to deal, was no longer Abraham Lincoln, but Andrew Johnson; and by the fact that he must now face the opposition, not only of secessionists and of political opponents, but of all the little great men of his own party. The words of Dr. Hawley on this occasion, with those of Mr. Seward in reply, are marked by a feeling of personal tenderness, a breadth of view, and an exaltation of sentiment worthy of the men and the time.

In October, 1867, a treaty was agreed upon at Copenhagen, providing for the cession of St. Thomas and other Danish West India Islands to the United States. Among its articles was one looking to the submission of the question to the popular vote of the inhabitants of the islands, both governments deeming it advisable that the transfer, if made, should have the sanction of the people most deeply interested. Commissioners were accordingly appointed to proceed to the islands to take the votes. The Danish government appointed Commissioner Carstensen, and our government Dr. Hawley. In the election, the vote stood 1,244 in favor of annexation to the United States, and only 28 against annexation. The treaty

was ratified in the Danish parliament, but failed of being approved in the senate of the United States. Neither Mr. Seward, however, nor Dr. Hawley are to blame that those valuable islands do not now belong to our country.

A believer in omens might well imagine that the powers of nature in those islands resented the proposed transfer of sovereignty. After the election,as the commissioners were preparing to start on their return, the islands, especially St. Croix, where Dr. Hawley then was, were visited by an earthquake, with a hurricane and tidal wave, working fearful destruction of life and property. Among other incidents described by Dr. Hawley in his letter, the United States ship of war Monongahela was lifted from her anchorage about half a mile off shore, and thrown high and dry on the beach.*

In other affairs, public and private, Dr. Hawley was associated with Secretary Seward. It was peculiarly fitting, therefore, that, after Mr. Seward's decease, the Young Men's Christian Association of Auburn, through a committee consisting of principal John E. Myer, Byron C. Smith, and Henry Hall, invited Dr. Hawley to deliver before the association an address commemorative of the life and work of our distinguished townsman. The address was given Feb. 19, 1873, and published entire in the *Auburn Advertiser* of the following day. One of the few copies of it still in existence is among the possessions of the Historical Society.

VACATIONS.

Thus far we have been watching Dr. Hawley in the various phases of his work. No one understood better than he that play, as well as industry, is essential to the best living. In my own recollections of my first winter in Auburn, no picture is more vivid than that of Dr. Hawley, Professor Hopkins, James R. Cox, esq., the Rev. Henry Fowler, and other distinguished

*See Appendix I.

citizens, some of them with their wives, as well as with the young men and women of their familes, skating on the big dam, with hundreds of their fellow citizens, including, of course, all the small boys in Auburn, or skating in more select parties on the Owasco lake. That was before there was a rink in Auburn, when good ice depended on the weather, and when, consequently, prime skating on the big dam was understood to have the precedence of all other ordinary engagements.

It was while seeking recreation that Dr. Hawley found some of the most important parts of the work of his life. In 1823, when he was four years old, his father and his father's friend, Mr. Beach, had organized a company for building the now celebrated Mountain House, in the Catskills. The Mountain House was Charles Hawley's summer home, from childhood. He was associated with all its traditions from the beginning. His intimate relations with it did not cease when the property was purchased by Mr. C. S. Beach, the son of his father's friend. Mr. Beach says:

"When I purchased the property, I told him it might still be a summer home for himself and family. I knew him from infancy; to a great extent we were co-travelers and co-workers; a strong brotherly feeling of esteem and love existed between us; I liked to give him pleasure, and he liked to receive pleasure at my hands."

Thus came about a condition of things with which we were all familiar. In the months of June and July of each year, our friend Dr. Hawley suffered from hay fever. In the beginning of it, it would seem as if he had caught a cold, affecting the nasal passages. Then his nose swelled, and his eyes became watery. When we met him, he smiled and we smiled, though not in the sense which a stranger might have imagined, from the growing redness of his face. These symptoms were to him the intimation that the time had come for his summer trip to the Catskills. There the troublesome symptoms vanished; he

rested from the labors of his usual calling; he himself became to his fellow guests one of the attractions of the place. Among other things, it is said of him:

"Dr. Hawley was a great walker, and found great pleasure with congenial companions in rambling over and among the mountains, opening new paths and ways to the grand and beautiful in which the region abounds. His familiarity with the topography and points of interest enabled him to give pleasure and gratification to others, thus heightening his own."*

HISTORICAL STUDIES.

Dr. Hawley looked upon his historical studies, much as he looked upon his summer trip to the Catskills, as a form of recreation. He held that every man should have some side line of pursuit, which might serve to divert his mind from the graver work of his habitual vocation. For himself he found this side line of pursuit in historical researches. He was a historian, indeed, by nature and by habit. This more or less colored all his work. In anniversary and other memorial discourses preached by him, he has put on record the history of the First Church, and largely that of this community. He may fairly be said to have followed a historical method in conducting funerals. If his short discourses on funeral occasions have been preserved, and could be collected, they would constitute an invaluable body of historical and biographical material. Early in his pastorate, he adopted systematic measures for securing trustworthy information concerning the men with whom he was associated. His own autobiography was written in the carrying out of these measures. It is to his taste for historical study, and his appreciation of the importance of placing historical material on record, where it can be found for use, instead of allowing it to vanish in oblivion, that our Cayuga County Historical Society owes its existence. But while

*Letter of Mr. C. S. Beach.

all these things are true, and while they show that Dr. Hawley put serious labor into his historical studies, it is yet none the less true that he regarded these studies as merely auxiliary and for diversion, while the pastorate of the church and the care of souls was to him the one great work of his life.

I must omit all details respecting the part he took in founding this society, and respecting his service as its president during the first decade of its existence. This I could not properly do, except for the fact that these matters have been fully and competently discussed and placed on record in the addresses made at our memorial meeting, held the 28th of November last,* and in the admirable address of Mr. William H. Seward, his successor in office, at our annual meeting held last month.

THE IROQUOIS AND THE JESUIT MISSIONS.

I must not, however, pass by the most important historical work done by him, namely, his calling attention to the history of the Iroquois tribes, and to the work of the Jesuit missionaries among them. It was during one of his summer vacations at the Catskill mountain house, that his friend Mr. Lenox, of New York, conversed with him respecting this field, and put him into possession of important literature on the subject. This circumstance, together with his relations to certain citizens of Auburn and of Cayuga County, had much to do with leading him to the investigations which ultimately proved so fruitful. But it is in itself also an interesting fact that this son of the Puritans should thus become the historian of the Jesuits.

In 1517, Martin Luther nailed his famous ninety-five theses to the door of the castle church. Seventeen years later, in 1534, Ignatius Loyola and his six companions took the vows

*See Auburn papers of Dec. 1, 1885. The addresses referred to are printed in pp. 3–44 of these *Collections* (pp. 3–20 of this memorial pamphlet).

which constituted them the founders of the society of the Jesuits. The movement headed by Luther, and that headed by Loyola, differed widely in many respects, but they were alike protests against evils then existing in the religious world. They were also alike in the intense vitality and earnestness that characterized each of them. One of the manifestations of this new life, both among Roman Catholics and Protestants, was a revived interest in the work of the conversion of heathen peoples to christianity. To the men thus interested, the then newly discovered continent of America afforded an attractive field of operations. The Jesuits were doing missionary work in Brazil as early as 1550. In 1556, John Calvin and the church at Geneva sent fourteen religious teachers with the Huguenot colony that came to Villegagnon, near Rio Janiero (McClintock and Strong, vol. VI., page 356). In 1564, the Huguenot colony in Florida had for one of its aims the conversion of the natives. John Gilmary Shea says that Roman Catholic missionary efforts attended the expeditions of De Soto, in 1539, and of Menendez in 1565. Nowhere did this missionary zeal make itself more manifest than across the belt of country through which now runs the Canada frontier. The Puritan colonies in New England, and the French colonies in Canada, alike kept in mind from the first the idea of the conversion of the natives.

According to the first paper in our *Historical Collections Number Three*, the first Roman Catholic missionary within the present limits of our state was the Franciscan Father Joseph dela Roche Daillon, who visited the Neuter nation, then living on both sides of the Niagara river, in 1626. At that time the associates of the ancestors of Dr. Hawley's father were seeking the charter which they finally obtained in 1628, the charter of the Massachusetts colony. Their seal, when they obtained it, bore as its device an Indian uttering the Macedonian cry: "Come over and help us" (Library of Universal Knowledge

x : 30). Already in 1621, Robert Cushman, an associate of Dr. Hawley's maternal ancestor, John Alden, had written to England of Indian converts near Plymouth (Ibid.). In 1646 occurred the martyrdom of Isaac Jogues among the Mohawks. From 1642, John Megapolensis of Albany had been making endeavors to evangelize the Mohawks, and in time, numbers of them were received to the membership of the Dutch church in Albany.* Meanwhile, during these same years, and in some instances earlier, Roger Williams, Thomas Mayhew, Bourn, John Eliot, and others, were laboring among the natives of New England. The Jesuit *Relations* used by Dr. Hawley cover the period from 1632 to 1672. At this later date, just before the breaking out of King Philip's war, it is said that there were 4,000 praying Indians within the limits of the New England colonies, including fourteen settlements in the colony of Massachusetts,†—Indians who had made progress in civilization, who practiced agriculture and trade, and who had their own congregations and native preachers, and the Bible translated in their own language.

It is true that the missionary work of both Jesuit and Puritan was largely rendered fruitless, through the rum, the greed, and the immorality of adventurers and public men, French, English, and Dutch; it is further true that the Protestant and Roman Catholic differed widely both in their methods of work, and in the kind of the immediate results which they sought; but it is equally true that, in the matters of personal heroism, of devotion, and of skillful working for a purpose, the Jesuit, the Baptist, the Dutchman, and the Puritan alike made records that are simply magnificent.

---

*Once, at least, Jogues owed his escape from a violent death to the influence of this Protestant Dutch pastor and missionary.

†"When King Philip's war broke out, there were in the fourteen towns in Massachusetts, some 1,150 praying Indians, as they were called, besides others in the other colonies—in all perhaps 4000." Richard Markham's *Narrative History of King Philip's War*, page 100. See also Library of Universal Knowledge x : 30.

In one important respect, the Jesuits have had greatly the advantage of their Protestant contemporaries. From the beginning of their operations in America, they were an organized body—probably the most strongly organized body on the earth, with resources like those possessed by great nations; and with arrangements for preserving full records of their doings, written from their own point of view. The Protestant laborers, on the other hand, were comparatively unorganized, with small resources, less careful in preserving the records of their work. When Dr. Hawley undertook his studies in this direction, he had access, in his own library or in those of his friends, to sets of the reports made by the early Jesuit missionaries. There had been a time when the *Relations* had become rare books, difficult to obtain for use; but they were in existence, and capable of being restored to the public; and this fact renders the work of the Jesuits far easier to trace than that of most of their contemporaries of the 17th century.

Dr. Hawley's successive historical productions were published in the *Auburn Advertiser*, before appearing in pamphlet form. The first of them was "The Jesuit missions among the Cayugas," published as a pamphlet in 1876. It was simply a translation of selections from the *Relations*, with a few not very important notes explaining the selections. This was republished in 1879, with notes and enlargements, the latter including a map and many valuable notes by General John S. Clark. In the same year, the Historical Society published the journal of Lieut. Hardenbergh, and extracts from other journals, giving an account of Sullivan's campaign in 1879, with notes and maps by Gen. Clark, and a biographical sketch by Dr. Hawley. At about the same time occurred the centennial celebration at Aurora, commemorating events in General Sullivan's campaign, with the publication of Dr. Hawley's address at the celebration. Then came the successive annual addresses, from 1881 on, made up of matters pertaining to Iroquois antiquities, and along with

these, the successive installments of the "Early Chapters of Seneca History." These have been extensively annotated since their first publication, the annotations including a map and many notes by General Clark, and will soon appear in our Cayuga County Historical Society *Collections* No. three. In 1884 and 1885 Dr. Hawley was publishing his "Early Chapters of Mohawk History." This work, yet more important than either of the preceding, has been subjected to the same processes of annotation and map illustration with the others, and it is to be presumed that, when the Society is ready to publish it, the copy will be forthcoming. The publication of the last section of it in the *Advertiser* was the last work done by Dr. Hawley before he died. He intended to complete the series by similar works on the Onondagas and the Mohawks. It is to be hoped that some one will be found to take up this unfinished labor of his, and also that the sections already done will be published by some one in more popular form.

These translations, themselves, are but a small part of the work which Dr. Hawley has accomplished in making the translations. Another might have made the same selections and turned them into English, without at all approximating to the results which he has reached. He has succeeded in getting the ear of the public, and calling the attention of Roman Catholic and Protestant alike to these portions of our history. As his work progressed, he came into correspondence with other men, distinguished in similar studies. He became a medium through whom Cayuga county men, who had collections of books or of objects, or who were otherwise interested in local history, were brought into communication with one another, and with distintinguished men at a distance. It came to be the case that when a farmer anywhere in this vicinity ploughed up an old medal, or other aboriginal relic, he sent word to Dr. Hawley concerning it. He stimulated the work of all individual collectors, and of all historical societies, in the region formerly inhabited by

the five nations. Many were eager to join him, so far as they could, in these studies. I am not well enough informed so that it would be fair for me to undertake any account of his relations with his co-laborers; he himself mentions, with especial expressions of appreciation, the help of Mr. T. P. Case in translation work, and the collections of rare and valuable maps and books and other objects, as well as the personal assistance, of Mr. John H. Osborne and General John S. Clark. It was especially an important thing that Dr. Hawley did so much to place the chain and compass of General Clark, and the big brain of their owner, at the service of men who are engaged in the study of American history.

It is not merely, therefore, that Dr. Hawley translated a few pages of the old French of the Jesuit *Relations* into English but that, in so doing, he became the centre of a movement in American historical studies. In the course of the movement, through the labors of the men engaged in it, many hundreds of sites have been located; the locating of them has thrown light upon the meaning of such old records as existed; the old records and the local traditions have thus been brought together so as to interpret one another, and be interpreted by the topography; in fine, whole sections of local history have been changed from a half-intelligible, and therefore obscure and uninteresting condition, into a clear and living body of facts. He who should compare the "Jesuit Missions Among the Cayugas," as published in 1876, with the works that have succeeded it, could not fail to see the progress that has been made. In much that ten years ago was vague and uncertain, we are now able to sift the true from the false, and to see the events, truthfully and vividly, as they occurred.

There is something well worth notice in the appreciation which Dr. Hawley's efforts have met. In his publications concerning the Jesuits, he abstained from criticising their methods, or drawing comparisons between them and others. He simply

selected those parts of the records that were best worth reading, and then let them tell their story in their own way. His point of view was that of an American citizen, interested in all great deeds that have been wrought on American soil, and as proud of all that was admirable in these men, as if he had been separated from them by no bar of difference of creed. I have heard the spirit he thus displayed spoken of as if there were something rare and remarkable in it. Doubtless it is less common than it ought to be, but I do not think it is very uncommon. Test this statement for an instant. Some scores of times, Dr. Hawley's work respecting the Jesuits has been mentioned in the secular papers, and in those of the Protestant denominations, and often in terms of warm admiration; can any one point to a single instance in which leading Protestants have found fault with it, on account of his kindliness of spirit toward the Jesuits? Certainly, we do not approve the things that seem to us wrong, in the Jesuits and in their deeds and teachings; we earnestly hold that our disapproval is not mere prejudice, but an intelligent verdict, founded on evidence. But this circumstance constitutes no reason why we should be blind to any great or good achievements they have accomplished; we know that we ought to admire them when they deserve admiration; we mean to do it, and we think that we succeed in awarding to them a fair and candid appreciation.

It is pleasant to put on record the fact that Dr. Hawley's services were not unrecognized by Roman Catholics. When he died, kind things were said of him in the churches of that persuasion in the city.* Three clergymen of the Roman church, and many of their parishioners, were present at the funeral services in the First Presbyterian church.† Distinguished Roman Catholic clergymen wrote, expressing their appreciation of the man and their regret for his loss.* It goes without

*See Appendix II.

†See the accounts of the funeral, published in the Auburn papers of Dec. 1, 1885.

saying that all manifestations of this sort are gratifying to every patriotic American. The theological differences which part us are fundamental: we are never likely to ignore or to compromise them: but we fought together, shoulder to shoulder, when we saved the union: we ought to be fighting together now against intemperance, and against public corruption, and against illiteracy, and against the growing tendencies to communism, and against all other forms of social evil. Unless Roman Catholic and Protestant can join hands for overthrowing the common enemy, our country is in grave and imminent peril. If we were well united for these aims, where is the form of organized evil that could stand before us for a moment? If Dr Hawley's work has contributed something to a better understanding between us, that is one of the great things which his life has accomplished.

HIS CATHOLICITY OF SPIRIT.

Dr. Hawley's catholicity of spirit was not displayed toward men of the Roman church only. During his pastorate, the Presbyterian churches of the city increased in number from two to five, and he was a sort of senior pastor in every one of them. He succeeded in making his young fellow pastors forget his seniority of position, in the love and respect they paid him for his friendliness and his personal worth. The churches of other denominations in the city increased in number and in strength, but they never outgrew the mutual cordiality that existed between them and the pastor of the First church.* If our Jonathan had a David, to whom he was knit more closely than to any of the rest of us, that David was Dr. Brainard, the rector of St. Peter's church, and next to himself the senior pastor in the city. If this intimacy had any influence on the feelings of the rest of us, it was not that we loved Jonathan the less for it, but that for his sake we loved David more.

*See Appendix III.

THE END.

The career of our friend closed suddenly. A completed year of pastoral labor, with its customary anniversary sermon; three days later, a completed section of his work on Iroquois history; a day later, a rupture of a blood vessel in the brain, attended by a swift recognition of the fact that the time of his departure was at hand, and that he was ready to go; then a few days of partly conscious existence, not unattended by hope on the part of his friends;* and then, on the evening of Thanksgiving day, the final closing of his eyes. His funeral was thronged by clergy and citizens of all classes and all religious persuasions. The six clergymen who carried the casket were of five religious denominations. The services were conducted by his tried friends, Dr. Hogarth, of Geneva, whom he had known longest, and who had officiated at his marriage, with Professors Huntington and Hopkins of the seminary, and Dr. Brainard. The following Sunday evening a memorial service was held in the First church. Dr. Brainard presided. In it participated the faculty of the seminary, the chaplain of the state prison, and the pastors and people of fourteen of the city churches, of eight different ecclesiastical connections.† Few men in Auburn have ever been as much honored, and none have ever been *so* honored with demonstrations of posthumous respect, as Dr. Hawley. And in his case, these tributes were spontaneous. They expressed the verdict of his fellow citizens concerning him. He was a gifted man, and a good man; but especially he was a man who aimed to be useful to his fellow men, rather than to exercise power over them; who desired to be loved and to love others, rather than to be admired by them; and who, consequently, was powerful as well as useful, and won admiration as well as love.

*Accounts of the seizure, and notes of his condition from day to day may be found in the files of the Auburn papers.

†See Appendix IV.

APPENDIX.

NOTE.—This appendix is not a general collection of interesting utterances by Dr. Hawley or concerning him. It is not even a representative selection of such utterances. At the time of his illness and death, and afterward, notices of him appeared in the dispatches of the Associated Press, in the editorial columns, the correspondence, and the news columns of the several local papers, and of the New York *Evangelist*, the Philadelphia *Presbyterian*, the Utica *Morning Herald*, and several other papers secular and religious. Official action was taken by the Presbytery to which he belonged, by the church of which he had been pastor, by some of the other Presbyterian churches, by the several Boards of the seminary, by various other Boards and Societies with which he was connected, and by bodies that were interested in his historical researches. Notices of him appeared in the memorial papers of the institutions at which he graduated, or which he served in some fiducial capacity. Many private letters concerning him were received by his friends. If all these materials, so far as they are suited for publication, were printed in full, they would form a volume of some size. A reasonably full selection from them, so made as fairly to represent the whole, would be disproportionately bulky for a pamphlet like the present one.

In fine, the first and the last of the following five articles are appended because of their distinctive character; the intervening three, as interpreting what is said in the memorial address in regard to the attitude of the different Christian bodies in Auburn toward Dr. Hawley.

I.

Note on Page 64.

Extract from a Letter of Dr. Hawley, from St. Croix, Nov. 20, 1867.

"I write you after two days of most fearful excitement, now partially allayed. Monday, at about three o'clock P. M., the island was visited by an earthquake, which with brief intervals of quiet has continued until nine o'clock this morning. The first shock was the heaviest, and was so terrible that no words can convey to you the awful scene. Not a breath of air stirred in the burning heat; the sun was pale, and the sky of an ashy hue; a rushing sound, and then the earth rocked, so that it was difficult to keep one's feet, the whole shock lasting about a minute and a half. It seemed as if the earth must open and swallow us up. I was in the court yard of the Government House, the only place of escape from the reception room of the governor, where we were awaiting an interview with him by appointment, and from which we ran down a long flight of stone steps, the vast building rocking like a cradle. The marble pavement literally waved like water under our feet; the trees swayed to and fro as if in a tempest, though the air was still as death. I thought of none in the awful moment but the dear ones at home, and lifted a prayer that God would be merciful.

Scarcely had the shock ceased, when a cry of terror was heard in the street, and on passing out the gate of the court-yard, we met the people flying panic-stricken to the more elevated parts of the town, for the sea was coming in like a wall of water some thirty feet high, and threatening to engulph the town. Here was a new peril, but it was quickly over, though great damage was done, and some lives lost. It was in this way that the Monongahela, our noble ship of war, lying about half a mile from the shore at anchor, was in about three minutes thrown high and dry upon the beach. Buildings have been thrown down, or so rent as to be unsafe; and almost every conceivable injury inflicted, which an earthquake could produce.

The night was one of great terror. Every few minutes a shock of greater or less severity would come, until the welcome morning. The whole population which is largely negro, was in

a state of passionate excitement, screaming, praying, not daring to remain in their homes, and scarcely trusting the ground on which they stood. Some two or three thousand came in from the country estates, excited, bewildered, and reckless. A strong police force, with the soldiers, prevented plunder. The shocks were repeated through Tuesday, keeping up the fearful uncertainties as to the ultimate result. We could not tell from one hour to another what might occur. The earth was in a constant tremor during the intervals of the shocks, and it was by no means difficult to think that the island might disappear at any moment. The sense of insecurity was awful. The sickly look of the sun and the ashen paleness of the sky, with the whole unnaturalness of the face of nature continued. The heat was intense. Sulphurous fumes were distinctly detected. The second night was, with some alleviations, a repetition of the first. But to-day we are hoping the worst is over.

The Susquehanna with Admiral Palmer came over from St. Thomas this morning. The disaster has been even more severe there."

II.

NOTE ON PAGE 73.

From the Auburn Daily Advertiser of December 1, 1885.

"In St. Mary's Roman Catholic church, Sunday morning, Rev. Father Mulheron referred to the death of Rev. Charles Hawley, D. D., in the following terms:

It may not seem the place to speak the eulogy of a Protestant from a Catholic pulpit. Especially may it seem strange when the object of it is a Protestant minister; but in the case of Rev. Dr. Hawley, who lies dead at this moment, I feel that an exception can and ought to be made. He was a gentleman of the highest order of social and intellectual qualities, and a citizen truly worthy of the esteem and love of all. For us Catholics, he was a man who was superior to all petty prejudices, dealing with our church and its history in that spirit of

justice which is at once the product of a large mind and of a heart loving the truth. We owe him a deep and lasting gratitude, and it is our great loss, as it is that of this community, that death has taken him from us. His *Relations* of the early Jesuit missions is written with an elegance and ease which speaks of ripe scholarship, and so Catholic is it in its tone that I commend it to you as a book of great merit. Every family ought to possess these memoirs as it tells the story of the early missionaries and their labors, in a manner to entertain old and young and to interest and edify all. Would that we had more men of Dr. Hawley's stamp, to break down the cold barrier of social and religious prejudice, and to lead men to that common fellowship which ought to be the distinguishing feature of our American citizenship. Whatever manner of respect you can show to the memory of this noble gentleman, I hope you will display it, for he is certainly deserving of it in no ordinary degree.

And at the church of the Holy Family, Rev. Father Seymour, before closing his sermon, said that in Dr. Hawley's death a great loss had been sustained, not only by the people over whom he had presided for over twenty-eight years, but by the people of Auburn in general, and Catholics in particular. Catholics of the state owe to Dr. Hawley a debt which they could never repay, for placing before the public the true history of the suffering and exposure and martyrdom of the early Catholic missionaries. The Catholics of Auburn should sympathize with his family in their bereavement, and he trusted that the First Presbyterian church will be blessed with a successor worthy of him."

From "Letters to the Editor," Daily Advertiser, Dec. 3, 1885.

"St. Joseph's Church,
Troy, Dec. 1, 1885.

Mr. Geo. R. Peck, Editor of the Auburn Daily Advertiser:

Dear Sir:—Through your paper of the 27th ult., I received the sad news of Dr. Hawley's death. He sent me, last April,

two very kind letters in relation to his interesting works, the "Early Chapters" of the Cayuga, Seneca and Mohawk history. He took a deep interest in the early history of the state of New York, and with a very liberal mind brought to light, in the English language, the wonderful works of the Jesuit fathers in North America.

I personally and deeply regret the death of Dr. Hawley; his historical knowledge and his pen would have been very useful in our present work, the early mission of the Jesuit fathers in the Mohawk valley, and most particularly the Beatification of the Rev. Isaac Jogues, S. J., René Goupil, S. J., and Catherine Tegakonita, the Iroquois virgin. Dr. Hawley said in one of his letters to me, last April, 'I read the Pilgrim with special interest.'

General Clark of Auburn, J. G. Shea of New York, and Dr. Hawley have [been] great friends and great helpers in the cause of Father Isaac Jogues.

Please accept this tribute of respect and esteem in favor of Dr. Hawley.

Truly and respectfully yours,

JOSEPH LOYZANCE, S. J."

III.

NOTE ON PAGE 74.

From the Advertiser of December 1, 1885.

"An unusually large congregation attended divine service in St. Peter's church, Sunday. In the course of his sermon, the rector, Rev. Dr. Brainard, made touching allusion to the decease of his co-laborer in the ministry, Rev. Dr. Hawley, referring to his lovely and symmetrical character, and to the fact that the deceased had honored him with his friendship for twenty-three

years. He closed by reading the following memorial, which was adopted by a rising vote of the whole congregation:

To the Congregation of the First Presbyterian Church, Auburn, N. Y.:

GREETING:—The rector, wardens and vestry of St. Peter's church, Auburn, N. Y., with the congregation assembled for worship on Sunday, Nov. 29, 1885, having heard that it has seemed good to our Heavenly Father to call to the rest of paradise our friend and brother, the Rev. Charles Hawley, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian church of this city, desire to express their profound sympathy with the afflicted family and bereaved church, in this dark hour of grief.

Three years ago we rejoiced with you in the celebration of the twenty-fifth anniversary of a pastorate so honorable alike to pastor and people; and now in the sad trial and deep sorrow which come from the knowledge that the pastor is taken from the flock which he so gently led in green pastures and beside still waters, and that his beloved face will never again be seen, nor his kindly voice be heard within the earthly temple, we would weep also with you who weep.

May the God of all the families of the earth send to the widow and the fatherless, the rich treasures of his divine comfort; and to that dear home and church alike grant the peace and sweet assurance which are treasured in the words of Holy Scripture: 'I heard a voice from Heaven, saying unto me, Write, From henceforth blessed are the dead who die in the Lord; even so saith the Spirit; for they rest from their labors and their works do follow them.'

'They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars forever and ever.'

In behalf of the vestry and people of St. Peter's church, Auburn, N. Y.

JOHN BRAINARD, Rector.

FRED I. ALLEN, Clerk.

Many moistened eyes were seen as the touching services closed with singing the 260th hymn from the Hymnal, 'Asleep

in Jesus, blessed sleep.' Prayers for the afflicted family were offered and selections from the burial office read, closing with the benediction."

From the Advertiser of December 4, 1885.

"The pastor and officiary of the Wall street Methodist Episcopal church met last night and adopted the following resolutions:

WHEREAS, The Rev. Charles Hawley, D. D., late pastor of the First Presbyterian church, Auburn, has been called from toil to rest, from the church militant to the church triumphant, therefore be it

Resolved, That having recognized in Dr. Hawley a faithful and honored ambassador of our Lord Jesus Christ, a kind and loving brother, and a wise counselor; we desire to express our profound sympathy with the bereaved family and afflicted church in this dark hour of trial.

In behalf of the church and congregation,

THOMAS SHARPE, PASTOR.

Dec. 3, 1885."

IV.

NOTE ON PAGE 75.

At the Memorial Service a printed program was used, the contents of which were as follows:

FIRST PAGE.

PASTORS'
MEMORIAL SERVICE,
Sunday Evening, December 6, 1885.

IN MEMORY OF
REV. CHARLES HAWLEY, D. D.
Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church.
AUBURN, N. Y.
1857—1885.

Born August 19, 1819.
Died November 26, 1885.
"*He being dead yet speaketh.*"—*Heb.* 11 : 4.

SECOND PAGE.

Pastors and Churches Participating.

REV. JOHN BRAINARD, D. D., *Rector St. Peter's Episcopal Church.*
REV. F. A. D. LAUNT, - *Rector St. John's Episcopal Church.*
REV. JOS. K. DIXON, - - - *Pastor First Baptist Church.*
REV. D. MOORE, D. D., - - - - *Second Baptist Church.*
REV. G. P. AVERY, - - - *Pastor First Methodist Church.*
REV. THOMAS SHARPE, - *Pastor Wall St. Methodist Church.*
REV. W. H. ALLBRIGHT, - *Pastor Second Presbyterian Church.*
REV. C. C. HEMENWAY, - *Pastor Central Presbyterian Church.*
REV. F. H. HINMAN, - - *Pastor Calvary Presbyterian Church.*
REV. A. S. HUGHEY, *Pastor Westminster Presbyterian Church.*
REV. J. J. BRAYTON, - - - *Pastor Universalist Church.*
REV. A. S. HALE, - - - - *Pastor Disciples Church.*
REV. GEO. FELD, - - *Pastor St. Lucas' German Church.*
REV. G. C. CARTER, - - - - *Pastor A. Z. M. E Church.*
REV. WM. SEARLS, D. D., - - - - *Chaplain Prison.*
PROF. E. A. HUNTINGTON, D. D., - *Theological Seminary.*

THIRD PAGE.

SERVICES.

Organ Prelude.
"Abide with me."
Scripture.—PSALM 90; 2 COR. 5 : 1–10.
Memorial Hymn, - - - *Flagler.*

PRAYER.

Sentence, "Blessed are the dead."

ADDRESSES.

"It is not death to die." 1203.

ADDRESSES.

"Let saints below in concert sing." 852.

ADDRESSES.

"My Jesus as thou wilt." 992.

BENEDICTION.

FOURTH PAGE.

"They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars forever and ever."—DAN. 12 : 3.

✣

"I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith:" —2 TIM. 4 : 6.

✣

"Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them.—REV. 14: 13.

✣

REV. JOHN BRAINARD, D. D., PRESIDING,

For twenty-two years associated with Dr. Hawley in friendship and the work of the Gospel ministry in this city.

The service as actually held differed from that announced in the program, mainly in the fact that Drs. Moore and Searls were not able personally to be present. The following account of it, is, with a few abbreviations and other changes, that prepared by the reporters of the *Advertiser* and published in the issue of that paper of December 7. That report says of the congregation: .

"It was composed of the representatives of all creeds having a foothold in the city, and was in every sense a representa-

tive audience. It was an occasion unprecedented, perhaps, in the church history of Auburn. Much feeling was manifested and the spoken tributes to the departed from the city's pastors were in the tenderest strain. Long before the bell had ceased to toll the spacious auditorium was densely packed with a sympathizing people.

The pastor's large chair was heavily draped, and also the pulpit. Two bunches of calla lilies, tied with white ribbon, on the back of the chair and in front of the pulpit, contrasted with the deep mourning with which they were surrounded."

The platform was occupied by the clergymen who participated in the services. The scripture lesson was read by Professor Welch of the Theological Seminary, and the prayer offered by Professor Beecher.

DR. BRAINARD

was the first speaker, and he said it was because of his long association (extending over a period of twenty-two years) with Dr. Hawley, that he had been chosen to preside at this meeting. He would rather have occupied a humbler position in this house of God to-night, and mingle his tears with those that suffer a great loss. We are here to-night, said Dr. Brainard, to testify of our great love and admiration for him who so long occupied this pulpit and filled this place so well. We are here to ascribe glory to God for the gift of such a brother, for the blessed gift of grace which so equipped him for his noble work, and for the ability with which during all these circling years, he filled joyously the place in this community as pastor, teacher, guide, and public-minded citizen. We are assembled to testify to our loss, and to our sympathy for the afflicted family. How thoroughly did Dr. Hawley, as a Christian minister and as a citizen, fulfil the duties of his calling! He was not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, and held it up as the only cure for the sins of the world. It is not our purpose to present any lengthened sketch of his character. More time and preparation than we now have at our disposal would be required. We are here as a band of pastors to give God the glory of his life. I think of him to day as full of rest and peace in the paradise of God, with those with whom he has held sweet communion and seen them pass to their reward.

I think of him as one who has washed his robes in the blood of the Lamb. We should not have this earnest man pass from our midst and we not be better. God help us to live honest Christian lives and to go home as calmly and triumphantly as did our dear brother.

DR. SEARLS.

Dr. Brainard then read a letter from Dr. Wm. Searls, regretting his inability to be present on account of ill health. He said in his letter: "None could hold Dr. Hawley in higher esteem than myself, and it would afford me a mournful pleasure to be with you, and take some part in the service. I have known Dr. Hawley intimately for the past twenty years, and a nobler and truer friend I never found. His catholic spirit manifested itself everywhere, and at all times. His charity was as broad as the gospel he so long and faithfully preached, and his sympathy knew no bounds."

REV. J. J. BRAYTON

was next introduced, and after saying that he was standing on holy ground, said that he was a better man for having known Dr. Hawley. He said that when he came here a stranger, he found a brother and friend in Dr. Hawley, and he had often thought that if he were sick and dying he would like to have Dr. Hawley come and pray over him, for since his mother died he had never listened to a prayer that impressed him as did that of Dr. Hawley. This man wore no disguises. To know him briefly was to know him thoroughly. In his address was courtesy without studied style. Men are like coins, however garnished on the exterior, they have no value except in the quality of the material. His joy and sorrow, his sympathy and love, and his religion were all genuine. In his presence, passion ceased to rage. Because of the genuineness of his character his influence increased with the radius of the years. Mr. Brayton said: Show me a man who is a true friend and I will guarantee him in all other things. It is as a true friend that we must mourn his loss. Such men are rare. He belongs to the common family of those on earth and those in heaven.

REV. A. S. HALE

next spoke and said that his acquaintance with Dr. Hawley was

slight, but in all he had seen and read and heard of Dr. Hawley, his Christian manhood had most impressed him. This was the highest possible praise. Those are the truest who live closest to the Master. "What I do thou knowest not now but shalt know hereafter," Jesus said. It applies to occasions like this. Winter goeth before spring, seed time before the harvest, and from the dead seed come the ripened fruits Jesus himself was made perfect by suffering. For us there is no crown without a cross.

REV. G. P. AVERY

then spoke. He said that it frequently happens that the gospel minister is called into the home of those who have been visited by death, where he may be an absolute stranger. There seems but one thing for the friends to do; they can speak of the virtues of him whom they mourn; from this the minister comes to understand in some degree their loss. It has seemed very inappropriate that I, who had never looked into the face of Dr. Hawley, should take part in these services. I never saw him; and yet as I listen to the speeches and words of love and sympathy from the lips of those who knew him, I feel that I, too, have some idea of the large place he occupied here, and the extent of your loss. There is no better proof of his character than that Christians of all denominations should come together to pay respect to his memory. I know of no better evidence of a man's usefulness than when he dies and the multitude mourns his loss.

At the close of Mr. Avery's remarks, the choir and congregation joined in singing the 1203d hymn, "It is not death to die," and then

REV. F. H. HINMAN

was introduced, who said that he must speak from the standpoint of first impressions, and perhaps the tribute will be the greater, though not the tribute of the lips. The characteristic which drew him closest to Dr. Hawley was the simplicity of his greatness. It is no small thing to take out of the dull outline of past history, the early Jesuit missions of this state, and so arrange it as to be quoted as authority at the Vatican. But it is greater honor to be the honored and successful pastor of

such a church as this through the long range of twenty-eight years. Yet in the midst of all this greatness was his simplicity, which is the crowning jewel of all greatness. If asked to-night to mass in one word the expression of his heart, Mr. Hinman said it would be loneliness, because he whom his heart had learned to love has gone to the world above us. The last sentence of the sermon which Dr. Hawley preached at the ordination of the speaker was in these words: "The Spirit is lovingly saying, Come; * * * may they both but be the growth of that comforting word, 'Come unto me all ye that labor and I will give you rest.'" The Spirit has called him and said, "Come unto me."

REV. G. C. CARTER

next spoke: "He being dead yet speaketh!" says the bible, and true it is, for Dr. Hawley speaks to-night. He is speaking through the pastors and this large congregation. Mr. Carter had the pleasure of meeting Dr. Hawley once. When his appointment to Auburn was announced, his predecessor said to him, "You will find a firm friend in Dr. Hawley." That meant no small thing to the speaker, for he was in a different situation from the other pastors who have spoken. He was placed in a position to feel great love for this great man. Dr. Hawley had given him the hand of love, and he felt that he was in the presence of a friend. It is the prominent men in a community that mould the others. Mr. Carter felt as if he and his people had met with a severe loss in his death, but we shall be benefited by his life, for he has moulded your minds. You ask how I know it? I see it in your faces.

REV. C. A. SMITH.

Mr. Carter read a letter from the former pastor of Zion church, Rev. C. A. Smith, in which he stated he would like to be present at the memorial services, for he esteemed Dr. Hawley very highly and always found in him a true friend, and a friend of the colored race. Dr. Hawley resembled God in doing good to his fellow creatures. The good he has done will not be known in time; it will take eternity to reveal it.

REV. A. S. HUGHEY

said it was very fitting that the youngest church in the city should be represented, as it was very dear to Dr. Hawley, who was chairman of the first meeting called to consider the subject of starting a mission in west end. He was also chairman of the last meeting of pastors and elders of this city to organize another Presbyterian church. He was chairman at all the intervening meetings and he was always interested in the enterprise. The speaker had gone to Dr. Hawley for advice and obtained it. Westminster church feels her loss; the elders on whose heads he laid hands feel the loss. It is Dr. Hawley ripened to maturity that I remember. I am glad to haveknown him. Westminster joins in your sorrow.

REV. J. K. DIXON

said that the next saddest words to "a dead mother," are "a dead pastor." I have a tribute I would like to lay upon the altar of this memorial service. There were many sides to the noble character of this grand man, but I shall speak of but few of them. Of his catholicity of spirit, you need no greater demonstration than is seen in this meeting to-night of the pastors of the churches of this city. Dr. Hawley did not set the psalm of his life to the key of self. Our friend was large in sympathy and tender in his dealings with men because the gospel of Christ was in him. Next I wish to speak of his spirit of prayer. He was a profound believer in its efficacy, and at the great rink meetings he prayed as though the breath of Heaven was streaming through his white hair. The last sermon I heard him deliver was from the text, "What shall I do to be saved? * * * Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and thou shalt be saved," preached as only one can preach who is nearing last things. If he were here to-night he would repeat it. The mourning of our hearts bids you heed his voice, and the pure whiteness of these lilies on this vacant chair bids you heed it. His life was a sunny one. Of his boyhood days he once said: "I have only sunny memories." Coleridge and Ruskin tell us that the leaders of the race were men who kept their hearts young. This man's hair was white, but summer was in his soul; winter crept upon his brow, but only spring

was in his heart, and he went out with whiteness of snow into eternal summer and eternal song of the glory which he had in his soul.

REV. C. C. HEMENWAY

had been associated with Dr. Hawley during a quarter of his ministry to this people, and no words could express the kindness of Dr. Hawley to the speaker. He had been a blessing to him in his ministry. He loved him, though how much he never knew until he was gone. Dr. Hawley was not only possessed of a rare grace of character in his association with men, but he was staunch and true to that branch of the church which he espoused. There are many who are all things to all men, but nothing to anybody; not so with Dr. Hawley. He was liberal to all yet true to his own, catholic in the true sense of the Apostle's creed and faithful to the church in which he was born and lived, and he freely contributed his strength to its service. He retained his loyalty. He was one of a thousand whose catholicity of thought took nothing from his loyalty to the Presbyterian church. The other day some one asked a gentleman: "Did Dr. Hawley die a Catholic?" He answered: "Yes." Then continuing: "Not a Roman Catholic, but a 'holy catholic.'" God give us more men in the pulpit who can be broad without being weak.

The congregation and choir then joined in singing the 852d hymn—"Let saints below in concert sing," when

REV. GEORGE FELD

was introduced. He said that if he could speak in his native tongue he could express himself more appropriately. The first time I saw him I loved him. He won my heart by his kindness when I was a stranger here. He spoke to me of the difficulties I would encounter. He sympathized with our church and spoke to his people about us. Not long after a gift of $100 was received from the Sunday school of the First Presbyterian church. When our church was dedicated, Dr. Hawley said that he hoped all Germans who had never gone to church would do so then. To me Dr. Hawley has always been the same kind friend as on the day I first met him. It seemed when I heard of his death that I had lost a kind rela-

tive. Tears of sorrow filled my eyes as I stood by his coffin. Dr. Hawley had learned the apostolic commandment, Love the brethren and love the brotherhood. May we never forget that he set us this example. His heart went out to all of the Christian churches. Men of other faith love him. "Blessed are the peacemakers for they see God." May this be our lot, and may we one and all be gathered with our dear brother in the kingdom of God.

REV. DR. E. A. HUNTINGTON

spoke of the relations of Dr. Hawley to the seminary. He reviewed briefly the exciting times of 1872, when the effort was made to remove the seminary to Aurora, and how Dr. Hawley with untiring energy labored to secure the necessary funds to retain it in Auburn. * * * Dr. Hawley presided at the frequent meetings of our citizens, and proved just the man for the place. Through the sixty days of anxiety he was calm and hopeful. Without the aid of Dr. Hawley I know not how the desired end could have been reached. God bless his life and ministry to the seminary, church and city.

REV. THOMAS SHARPE

said that the fact that Dr. Hawley is dead is too keenly felt to need utterance. Reviewing the expression, we are compelled to say he is not dead but lives in greater royalty. He being dead yet speaketh. Dr. Hawley possessed a high order of social and intellectual qualities. He was a man of great beauty and symmetry of character. He was a man of great force of character. He always exhibited a christian bearing. The grave cannot and will not entomb him. Dr. Hawley's influence is and was not confined to his own church and denomination. His heart was too large to be contracted by denominational views; his influence was not confined to Auburn. The leading associations connected with his life in this city would form the most fitting monument. Dr. Hawley's influence for the betterment of humanity cannot be estimated. You cannot confine the influence of such a man to one church, town or state. It overbreaks all bounds. He has bequeathed a precious legacy to us—a pure, devoted Christian life.

REV. W. H. ALLBRIGHT

was the last speaker. My tribute to Dr. Hawley, he said, is last because it has reference to the last days of his life. There was a marked preparation for this final end, unconscious to himself but noticeable to his family. Frequent allusions to death and heaven were on his lips. The church was not without its mementoes in this regard. People spoke of his growing mellowness, and one Sunday not long ago some one said: "Dr. Hawley brought down heaven in his prayer." Was there no significance in the text of his last sermon? If he could have chosen his own time of departure it could not have been at a more suitable time. He died at the post of duty. His end was peace—a fitting close for such a man and such a life. At no time in the last ten years could he have been better spared than now. He left this church a united people. During the past years the other churches have needed him to teach catholicity and humility. The community needed his benevolence. He has fought the good fight, he has finished his course, he kept the faith, and he was called: Servant of God, well done, rest from thy labor.

The 992nd hymn was sung, and Rev. F. A. D. Launt pronounced the benediction.

V.

On Thanksgiving day, Nov. 26, 1885, the congregations of the First Presbyterian church and of the Calvary church held united services in the edifice of the First church, conducted by the pastor of Calvary church. This was a few hours before the death of Dr. Hawley, which took place the evening of that day. As a part of the services, the choir and congregation sang the following hymn, written for the occasion by the Rev. Lansing Porter, a member of the congregation:

PRAYER FOR OUR PASTOR.

O, God! on this Thanksgiving day,
While in thy courts we meet to praise,
Deem not these mournful notes we sing,
Discordant with our grateful lays.

While countless blessings crown our lives,
  While all hearts glow with happiness,
We pause in praise to lift the prayer—
  " O, God ! our stricken Pastor bless !"

Spare our dear Shepherd, Lord, we cry ;
  This is our plea before thy throne.
Yet give submissive grace to add—
  " Father ! thy will, not ours be done ?"

And when his work is finished here,
  The true faith kept, the good fight fought,
Bestow on him the promised crown,
  When safely over Jordan brought !

Bestud that crown with shining stars,
  Seals of his faithful ministry ;
And grant that he and we may share
  Thanksgiving day eternally !

A few days later, Mr. Porter wrote and published a companion hymn.

OUR PASTOR'S BURIAL.

Oppressed with overwhelming grief,
  With solemn step and bended head,
We bring to these enshrouded courts.
  O, God ! our well-beloved dead.

These crowded aisles, this mourning throng,
  Tell of the universal grief ;
They further speak our christian faith
  That God alone can give relief.

Where can we go but unto Thee !
  Submissive to Thy high behest,
We leave our Zion in Thy care,
  And bear our Pastor to his rest.

And here we end our mournful strains,
  From bended knees exultant rise,
And make these vaulted arches ring,
  With loud hosannas to the skies.

Why should we mourn departed dead—
  Departed dead who die to live—
Who live to share forevermore
  The bliss our risen Lord will give ?

We glory in our Pastor's life,
  His life of faith and toil and love ;
We glory in our Pastor's death,
  Translated now to realms above.

Console the flock he leaves behind !
  Our Shepherd gone, be Thou our guide,
Till we shall reach Thine upper fold,
  Pastor and People glorified !

CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION.

We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, residing within the County of Cayuga and State of New York, and being also citizens of the State of New York, of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, do hereby associate ourselves and form a corporation, pursuant to the provisions of the Statutes of the State of New York, known as chapter 267 of the laws of 1875, as amended by chapter 53 of the laws of 1876.

The name by which such corporation shall be known in law, is "The Cayuga County Historical Society."

Said corporation is formed for social, literary and historical purposes, and the particular business and objects thereof, shall be the discussion of general and local history, and the discovery, collection and preservation of the historical records of Cayuga County, aforesaid, comprising books, newspapers, pamphlets, maps and genealogies; and also of paintings, relics and any articles or materials which may or shall illustrate the growth or progress of society, religion, education, literature, art, science, agriculture, manufactures, commerce, and the trades and professions within the United States, and especially within the County of Cayuga and State of New York.

The principal office and place of business of said Society, shall be in the city of Auburn, Cayuga County, N. Y.

The said corporation shall be managed by seven trustees. The names of said trustees for the first year of the existence of said corporation are, Benjamin B. Snow, Blanchard Fosgate, James D. Button, Lewis E. Carpenter, David M. Dunning, John H. Osborne, and J. Lewis Grant, all of Auburn, N. Y.

It is hereby intended to incorporate an association heretofore existing under the name of "The Cayuga County Historical Society," but heretofore unincorporated.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals the 23d day of January, 1877.

CHARLES HAWLEY, [L. S.]	BLANCHARD FOSGATE, [L. S.]
WILLIAM H. SEWARD, [L. S.]	JOHN S. CLARK, [L. S.]
JAMES D. BUTTON, [L. S.]	A. W. LAWTON, [L. S.]
B. B. SNOW, [L. S.]	W. D. BALDWIN, [L. S.]
F. L. GRISWOLD, [L. S.]	D. M. OSBORNE, [L. S.]
J. H. OSBORNE, [L. S.]	OTIS M. GODDARD, [L. S.]
W. A. BAKER, [L. S.]	BYRON C. SMITH, [L. S.]
D. M. DUNNING, [L. S.]	GEO. R. PECK, [L. S.]
L. E. CARPENTER, [L. S.]	JOHN UNDERWOOD, [L. S.]

DENNIS R. ALWARD, [L. S.]
J. W. DUNNING, [L. S.]
H. J. KNAPP, [L. S.]
A. G. BEARDSLEY, JR., [L, S.]
S. L. BRADLEY, [L. S.]
C. J. REED, [L. S.]
SAMUEL W. DUFFIELD, [L. S.]
NELSON B. ELDRED, [L. S.]
CHAS. A. SMITH, [L. S.]
E. S. NEWTON, [L. S.]
J. T. M. DAVIE, [L. S.]
JAS. SEYMOUR, JR., [L. S.]
D. H, ARMSTRONG, [L. S.]
GORTON W. ALLEN, [L. S.]
W. H. CARPENTER, [L. S.]
F. P. TABER, [L. S.]

STATE OF NEW YORK, }
Cayuga County. } ss.

On this first day of February, 1877, personally appeared before me, a Notary Public, in and for said county : Charles Hawley, William H. Seward, James D. Button, Blanchard Fosgate, Benjamin B. Snow, John S. Clark, Franklin L. Griswold, John H. Osborne, William A. Baker, David M. Dunning, Lewis E. Carpenter, Dennis R. Alward, Joseph W. Dunning, Horace J. Knapp, Alonzo G. Beardsley, Jr., Silas L. Bradley, Charles J. Reed, Nelson B. Eldred, David M. Osborne, Otis M. Goddard, Byron C. Smith, Charles A. Smith, John Underwood, George R. Peck, John T. M. Davie, James Seymour, Jr,. David H. Armstrong, Frank P. Taber, Ed. S. Newton and A. W. Lawton, to me personally known to be thirty of the persons described in, and who executed the foregoing instrument, and severally acknowledged that they executed the same.

CHARLES M. BAKER,
Notary Public, Cayuga County.

CAYUGA COUNTY, SS.

On the 2nd day of February, 1877, personally appeared before me, Samuel W. Duffield, Gorton W. Allen and William H. Carpenter, to me known to be three of the persons described in, and who executed the foregoing instrument, and severally acknowledged the execution thereof.

CHARLES M. BAKER,
Notary Public.

The undersigned, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court for the Seventh Judicial District of the State of New York, hereby consents to and approves of the filing of the foregoing certificate.

Dated Auburn, N. Y., February 2, 1877. CHARLES C. DWIGHT,
Jus. Sup. Ct., 7th Jud. Dist. S. N. Y.

BY-LAWS.

1. The name of the Society shall be, "The Cayuga County Historical Society."

2. The object of the Society shall be to discover, procure and preserve whatever relates to the natural, civil, military, industrial, literary and ecclesiastical history, and the history of science and art, of the State of New York in general, and the County of Cayuga in particular.

3. The society shall consist of resident and honorary, and, corresponding members. Resident members shall be nominated by a member in open meeting, and the nominations referred to the membership committee, which shall report thereon at the next regular meeting. A ballot shall then be taken in which five negative votes shall exclude. Resident members only shall be entitled to vote. Honorary and corresponding members shall be elected in the same manner.

4. The annual dues shall be at the rate of ten dollars each year, payable on the first day of February in each year in advance. The sum of fifty dollars paid at one time shall be in full for all annual dues during life. A failure or refusal to pay annual dues within the three months after the same become due, shall work a forfeiture of membership, and the Trustees shall erase the name of such delinquent from the roll of members unless said dues shall be paid or remitted by a vote of the Society.

5. The officers of the Society shall be a President, Vice-President, Corresponding Secretary, Recording Secretary, Treasurer, Librarian, and seven Trustees, all of whom shall be elected by ballot from the resident members only, and shall hold their offices for one year, and until others are chosen to fill their places.

6. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the second Tuesday in February in each and every year hereafter, at which a general election of officers shall take place. In such election of officers a majority of the ballots given for any officer shall constitute a choice ; if no choice is made on the first ballot, another ballot shall take place, in which a plurality shall determine the choice.

7. If a vacancy shall occur in any office the same may be filled by the Board of Trustees.

8. The Society shall meet statedly for the transaction of business on the second Tuesday of each month, at such hour of the day as may be decided upon, unless otherwise specially ordered. The President, or in his absence, the Vice-President, may call special meetings for special purposes, the nature thereof being fully set forth in the call.

9. At the stated meetings of the Society, the following shall be the order of business :

1. Reading the proceedings of the last meeting.
2. Reports and communications from officers.
3. Reports of the Board of Trustees, and of standing committees.
4. Reports of special committees.
5. Election of members previously proposed.
6. Nomination of new members.
7. Reading of papers, delivery of addresses, and discussion thereon.
8. Miscellaneous business.

10. Seven members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

11. The President, or in his absence the Vice-President, or in their absence a Chairman *pro tempore* shall perform all the duties pertaining to that office.

12. The Corresponding Secretary shall have charge of all the correspondence and perform all the duties pertaining to the same.

13. The Recording Secretary shall have charge of the seal, charter, by-laws and books of record, and perform all the duties pertaining to his office.

14. The Treasurer shall collect and keep the funds and securities of the Society, and they shall be deposited in a safe bank to the credit of the Society, and only drawn therefrom on his check, for the purposes of the Society, and by the approval of the Executive Committee. He shall keep a true account and report the same to the Society and to the Finance Committee whenever either of them shall require.

15. The Librarian shall have charge of the Library and be general custodian of all the books, maps, pamphlets, pictures, and all other property contributed to the Society. He may receive and arrange articles loaned to the Society and sign a receipt for the same to be returned when called for by the owners thereof.

16. Library regulations :

1. No book or other article shall at any time be lent to any person to be removed from the library, except by express consent of the Board of Trustees.
2. No paper or manuscript read before the Society and deposited therewith, shall be published except by the consent of the Trustees and the author.
3. All members may have access to the rooms at any reasonable times, and may consult and examine any book or manuscript except such as may be designated by the Trustees. But no person not a member shall have such privilege except a donor, or one introduced by a member, or by special authority of the Executive Committee.
4. Any injury done to books or other articles shall be reported by the Librarian to the Executive Committee, and the damage shall be required for such injury.

17. The Board of Trustees shall have charge and control of the business and property of the Society.

The Vice-President shall be *ex-officio* Chairman, and the Recording Secretary shall be Secretary of the Board. They shall have charge and general supervision and management of the rooms and all the property and funds of the Society. They shall meet monthly at the rooms, the evening before the regular meeting, and four members shall be a quorum to do business.

The Chairman shall appoint from their number:

1st, An Executive Committee.

2d, A Finance Committee.

3d, A Membership Committee, consisting of three members each.

4th, A Committee on Rooms.

18. It shall be the duty of the Executive Committee to solicit donations and contributions, to propose and digest business for the Society; to authorize disbursements and expenditures of unappropriated money in the Treasury for the payment of current expenses of the Society, and for Library, purchase of books, printing and binding; but no expenditure or liability shall be made at any time, exceeding the amount of cash in the Treasury, and the available assets of the Society.

The committee shall have a general superintendence of the interests of the Society under the control and direction of the Board of Trustees, and report to them as often as may be required.

19. The Finance Committee shall examine the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and audit all bills and accounts against the Society, and be able to report at all times the condition of the Society as to funds, etc.

20. The Committee on Membership shall report on all nominations for membership before an election shall be had.

21. The Committee on Rooms shall have the immediate care of the rooms and furniture of the Society and shall determine applications for the temporary use thereof for other than Society purposes.

22. The President shall appoint a committee of five members of the Society, to which shall be referred all papers and addresses presented to the Society, and said Committee shall examine the same, and give notice of the time of the reading of any paper before the Society. It shall also be their duty to solicit and provide some paper on a subject in the second by-law designated, to be read at each meeting; and shall give public notice of the same.

23. Amendments or alterations of the By-Laws may be made by a majority vote at any regular meeting, provided such amendment or alteration shall have been prepared and entered upon the minutes at a meeting held at least four weeks previous, with the name of the member proposing the same.

LIST OF MEMBERS.

HONORARY.

Hon. Andrew D. White,
Ithaca, N. Y.
Hon. Frederick W. Seward,
Washington.
Hon. Henry Farnham,
New Haven, Ct.
Hon. Roscoe Conkling,
Utica, N. Y.
William P. Letchworth, Esq.,
Buffalo.
Henry Ivison,* Esq.,
New York City.
Joseph Thomas, LL. D.,
Philadelphia, Pa.
Hon. Samuel R. Wells,
Waterloo, N. Y.
Sevellon A. Brown, Esq.,
Washington.
Wm. H. Lewis, Esq.,
Katonah, N. Y.

RESIDENT.

Rev. Charles Hawley,*
Gen. William H. Seward,
Rev. Samuel W. Duffield,†
Benjamin B. Snow,
Rev. William Searls,
J. Lewis Grant,*
Dennis R. Alward,
David M. Dunning,
Dr. James D. Button,
John H. Osborne,
Dr. Blanchard Fosgate,
Lewis E. Carpenter,
Dr. David H. Armstrong,*
James Seymour, Jr.,
William G. Wise,*
Dr. Sylvester Willard,*
Silas L. Bradley,*
Frank P. Taber,
Edward S. Newton,
William H. Carpenter,*
Delemar E. Clapp,
Albert W. Lawton,
Bradley A. Tuttle,
Orlando Lewis,
Rufus Sargent,*
William H. Meaker,
Henry A. Morgan,
N. Lansing Zabriskie,
David M. Osborne,*
Otis M. Goddard,†
Franklin L. Griswold,*
Byron C. Smith,
William A. Baker,†
Charles A. Smith,
W. Delevan Baldwin,†
Gorton W. Allen,

* Deceased.
†Removed from city.

Wadsworth Hollister,
Edwin R. Fay,
Alonzo G. Beardsley, Jr.,
Charles J. Reed,†
David Wadsworth,
Charles M. Baker,
Horace J. Knapp,
George R. Peck,
Gen. John N. Knapp,
E. Delevan Woodruff,
Nelson B. Eldred,
Charles Standart,
Charles E. Thorne,
Joseph W. Dunning,
Terrence J. Kennedy,*
Lewis E. Lyon,
Josiah Letchworth,†
E. H. Underhill,†
Horace V. Howland,
Ebenezer B. Jones,
Clinton D. MacDougall,
Frederick I. Allen,
Edward H. Townsend,
James. R. Cox,
George W. Elliott,
Willard E. Case,
Charles H. Carpenter,
Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr.,
Rev. Charles C. Hemenway,
Arthur A. Boyd,
Rev. Prof. Willis J. Beecher.
Rev. Prof. Ransom B. Welch,
Rev. W. Hervey Allbright,
William F. Wait,
Darius W. Adams,
Arthur E. Slocum,
Mrs. Hannah L. Howland,
Henry D. Woodruff,

Dr. Amanda Sanford Hickey,
Mrs. T. M. Pomeroy,
Mrs. William H. Seward,
Henry D. Titus,
James Lyon,
Richard H. Bloom,
Joseph N. Steel,
George R. Cutting,
George W. Richardson,
Rev. Joseph K. Dixon,
Mrs. B. B. Snow,
Henry T. Keeler,
Mrs. Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr.,
John W. O'Brien,
Frank W. Richardson,
Leroy W. Stevens,
John D. Teller,
James G. Knapp,
Mrs. D. M. Osborne,
Mrs. James G. Knapp,
Warren A. Worden,
Thomas M. Osborne,
George B. Longstreet,
Thomas Choate,
Miss M. A. West,
Miss J. C. Ferris,
Miss J. R. Selover,
Miss Anna Conover,
Eber O. Wheeler,
Dr. Carlos F. MacDonald,
Dr. Theodore Dimon,
Mrs. Elizabeth C. Bolter,
H. Laurens Storke,
John T. Hemenway,
Amasa J. Parker,
Rev. Jay J. Brayton,
Rev. Prof. James S. Riggs,
Benjamin M. Wilcox,

---

* Deceased.
† Removed from city.

CAYUGA COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

NUMBER FIVE.

COLLECTIONS

OF

CAYUGA COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

AUBURN, N. Y.

NUMBER FIVE.

1887.

F121
C5C5

Gift
The Society
12 Ap '09

TENTH

ANNUAL ADDRESS.

SEWERS:

ANCIENT AND MODERN,

WITH APPENDIX AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

"HOBBIES,"

AND SOME WHICH WE HAVE RIDDEN IN 1886.

AUBURN, N. Y.
1887.

TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY COPIES.

NUMBER 6

KNAPP, PECK & THOMSON,
Book, Job and Commercial Printers,
AUBURN, N. Y.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

OFFICERS CAYUGA COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY. - - - - - VI

TENTH ANNUAL ADDRESS, - - - - - IX

BY WM. H. SEWARD.

SEWERS: ANCIENT AND MODERN, - - - - - - - - - 5

BY CYRENUS WHEELER, JR.

ILLUSTRATIONS BY FRANK R. RATHBUN.

"HOBBIES"—AND SOME WE HAVE RIDDEN IN 1886, - - - 107

BY WM. H. SEWARD.

OFFICERS.

President,
WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

Vice-President,
BENJAMIN B. SNOW.

Corresponding Secretary,
FRANK W. RICHARDSON.

Recording Secretary,
DAVID M. DUNNING.

Treasurer,
NELSON B. ELDRED.

Librarian,
JOHN H. OSBORNE.

Historical Secretary,
D. WARREN ADAMS.

TRUSTEES.

JOHN H. OSBORNE,
LEWIS E. LYON,
D. WARREN ADAMS,
JOHN N. KNAPP,
DAVID M. DUNNING,
JAMES SEYMOUR, JR.,
NELSON B. ELDRED,
FREDERICK I. ALLEN,
CYRENUS WHEELER, JR.,
CHARLES M. BAKER,
FRANK W. RICHARDSON,
JOHN W. O'BRIEN,
WILLIS J. BEECHER, D. D.

COMMITTEES.

ON PAPERS.—Lewis E. Lyon, Willis J. Beecher, Frank W. Richardson, Charles M. Baker, Thomas M. Osborne.

EXECUTIVE.—John H. Osborne, C. Wheeler, Jr., Willis J. Beecher.

FINANCE.—D. M. Dunning, John N. Knapp, John W. O'Brien.

MEMBERSHIP.—James Seymour, Jr., Nelson B. Eldred, Frederick I. Allen.

ROOM.—H. D. Woodruff, D. W. Adams, W. H. Meaker.

TENTH ANNUAL ADDRESS,

BY WM. H. SEWARD.

FEBRUARY 8, 1887.

ADDRESS OF THE PRESIDENT.

We enter to-night upon our eleventh year, and it is with pleasure that we find the Cayuga County Historical Society in a most prosperous condition. Our roll of active members exceeds in number that of any previous time. Local interest in our work has never been greater than it is to-day, and the store of valuable and instructive matter which we have already accumulated continues to increase as the society becomes older. The historical papers and addresses delivered before the association within the past ten years, now number between sixty and seventy, embracing a wide range in the local history of our city and county, marking their growth, prosperity or depression from the time of the arrival of that rather mythical individual, "the first settler" down to the present day.

Younger members have joined us of late, and their vigorous influence is already felt in the work of building up and sustaining our organization. "Old men for council; young men for action," is a familiar saying, and if it be true, may have its application here, except that none of us would be quite willing to be classed with the "old men."

The number of ladies (I should much prefer to say women if custom would tolerate it, because I deem the latter the most dignified title) joining our society, or attending its meetings, has considerably increased within the year, adding their inspiring presence and encouragement to our work, and it is earnestly hoped that before long some of them may be induced to contribute to our literary papers.

Burke says: "In history a great volume is unrolled for our

instruction, drawing the materials of the future for the past errors and infirmities of mankind."

Certain it is that history never stops, and if we carry out well the objects of our society, we shall find plenty to do, not only in searching out the most interesting facts of past local history before they shall fade out of memory of those now living, but also of faithfully recording the important incidents of the ever passing present, as they occur from day to day, before they too have to give place to others, rapidly crowding upon the scene. These may well be compared to the dissolving views of the magic lantern, for hardly do we become familiar with one picture of the living panorama, when it begins to grow dim, and before we are aware of it a new one has taken its place; so quickly indeed does this transformation take place in every day life, that we often find it difficult to recall the previous occurrence in all its details, unless it had at the time some special bearing upon our own affairs. It is therefore to preserve these true life pictures, that we aim, so far as they appear of interest, or value to ourselves, our children, and posterity.

Our historical collection is open to all in the community who desire to seek it, for reference or inspection, and our publication of papers and information is only limited by the meagre means of the association.

During the past year, the society has listened to eight original papers, or addresses, each having been especially prepared for the occasion.

Our publications for the year have been as follows: "Historical collection No. 3" containing "Jesuit missions among the Senecas," by Rev. Charles Hawley, with notes and maps by Gen. John S. Clark. The sixth and seventh annual addresses of President Hawley. Abstract of proceedings of the annual meetings of the society, 1878 to 1884. By-laws and list of officers, and members of the society in 1884.

Also "Historical Society Collection No. 4," containing proceedings of a special meeting of the society occasioned by the death of our late president, Dr. Hawley, with resolutions and short addresses by several of its members. Prof. Willis J. Beecher's "Memorial Address" upon the life and character of Dr. Hawley, delivered before the society at the First Presbyterian church of Auburn.

Also the annual address of your president before the society in 1886. 250 copies of each of these publications were distributed to our members and to other historical societies.

The work of selecting and obtaining the various historical papers for delivery before the society, is in charge of its Committee on papers and addresses, composed during the last year of Lewis E. Lyon, Prof. Willis J. Beecher, Dennis R. Alward, Frank W. Richardson, and Charles N. Baker. Their work is perhaps the most laborious of any in charge of the committees, and is often not a little discouraging, not because they do not find subjects of value, but because it is most difficult in an active business community like ours, where each one is engrossed with his own affairs, to persuade those best informed, to undertake the work of committing their knowledge and thoughts to paper. Many good promises are obtained, but when it becomes actually necessary to begin work, it often looks so like a mountain that it is put off from time to time, and in many cases never done at all. I think I am within bounds in saying that our paper committee suggest and solicit ten subjects for each one which is really obtained. When we are first spoken to about preparing a paper, it frequently seems easy enough, and perhaps a thing which we would really enjoy doing, but when we come to sit down and face the task, unless the mind is trained to the work (or has a natural gift that way) some of us at least are like the man who once said to himself, "I will write a great history of the world, from the Flood down to the American Revolution," but when he began, he found so much

of it that he became discouraged and after several efforts, each time shortening the period to be covered by his great history, he gave up in despair, and wrote instead an account of a town meeting in his own village, saying that he guessed that would be all he was able to do. But as I wish to encourage rather than to discourage future offers, let me say:

> The work dear friend, once well begun
> May oft be counted near half done.

Our librarian has reported to you that he has received various interesting relics and volumes, during the past year, many of which are quite valuable in a historical point of view. He has also re-arranged our growing library which now contains some 400 bound volumes and a large number of historical pamphlets: while this department is by no means complete, it nevertheless has a good start, and already embraces much valuable matter.

Our treasurer reports the society in fair financial condition. He has in the main received a cheerful response to his call for the moderate annual due required to support the organization, and although he cannot report that the society is growing dangerously rich, he can at least assert that the association is out of debt, and owes nothing but good will. It is to be regretted that the question of money has to enter into our work at all, but there seems to be no way of avoiding it, as no one appears ever to have devised a satisfactory plan whereby Historical Societies could run without it.

Our two secretaries, while they make no formal report to-night, have nevertheless each performed most acceptably the duties of their respective offices, and now I come to think of it they should have our especial sympathy, as they are the ones who usually first encounter the active newspaper reporters who want to know "just what was, or is to be done," and that in the briefest possible manner. As nothing which we do is "brief," it is not always easy to comply with the request.

Our meetings during the past year, have all, with one exception, been held in our own rooms, and were seven in number.

They have been well attended, both by our own members and citizens not members, who were interested in the particular subject of the evening, the audiences seldom dropping below fifty.

The action of the society at its last meeting in establishing the new office of Historical Secretary, and the subsequent appointment by the board of trustees of our good friend and co-worker, D. W. Adams, to fill the important position, will it is hoped, result in much benefit to the society.

The success of our association rests mainly upon two things, first, the individual interest and intelligent efforts of enough of our citizens to sustain the organization, and second, upon public encouragement enough to demonstrate to those engaged in the work, that it is appreciated. Money will not buy success here, but hearty co-operation will. I am happy to be able to say that in the year just passed we have enjoyed both of these very essental elements, and have reason to be grateful for it, although it must also be confessed that there have been times since our organization when the society could with profit to its work, have received better support than it did.

Having spoken of the past work of our association, allow me to call the attention of our board of trustees to two or three matters which it might be well for them to consider with reference to the coming year.

First.—Would it not be well to collect and publish in some substantial form, the several excellent papers of Mr. B. B. Snow upon current events? They cover a period of unusual interest in our city, and contain more information of its doings than any other series of papers will ever be likely to do again, besides they are bright interesting reading, and would be of benefit to those consulting our library.

Second.—Would it not be desirable to make some arrangement whereby our rooms could be kept open for our members (and such visitors as they choose to bring with them), at least

during the winter season, or if impracticable to keep them open all the time, then say for two or three evenings each week? This would certainly promote greater social intercourse among our members, and afford them a pleasant place to drop in now and then.

Third.—Would it not be well to arrange our course of papers and addresses in advance, so that we should be able to announce before the fall opening, just what is to be expected?

Fourth.—Would it not be well to hold our annual meeting for election of officers and general business, in advance of the annual literary exercises, devoting, say, one evening for each?

And now, before we gently close the door of the old year behind us, let us not forget that, among its vicissitudes and changes it marks the removal from our society of two of its most valued members, our good friends and associates, David M. Osborne and William Gray Wise. Each was a steadfast friend of the Cayuga County Historical Society, and each contributed largely to its support and encouragement in times when such help was most needed. We shall not meet them here again, except as we look for them in the past history of Auburn's best and most faithful citizens. But we may bear them in grateful and kindly remembrance so long as this society shall last, or we remain behind to keep the record.

Fellow members, we are about to draw aside the curtain which veils another year; its comings for us are too obscure for either record or prophesy to-night.

May your individual blessings be many, including peace, happiness and success in your various undertakings; your trials, sorrows and disappointments, light and few in number.

And while Providence shall continue to work out life's problem for us, in 1887, let us see to it that our associated work here goes on with vigor and intelligence, so that the Cayuga County Historical Society shall gather additional strength with its increasing years.

SEWERS: ANCIENT AND MODERN;

WITH AN APPENDIX,

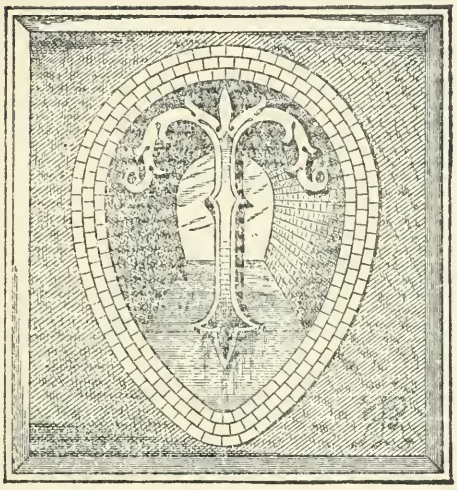
COMPILED FROM OFFICIAL SOURCES OF THE SEWERAGE SYSTEM OF THE CITY OF AUBURN, N. Y.

A PAPER READ BEFORE THE CAYUGA COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY, DECEMBER 14, 1886.

BY CYRENUS WHEELER, JR.

Mayor of Auburn, and a member of the Historical Society.

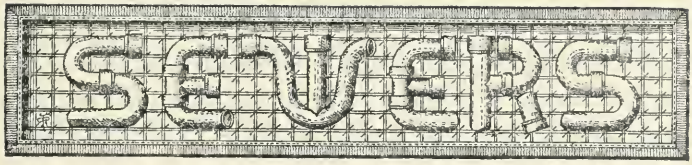
INTRODUCTORY.



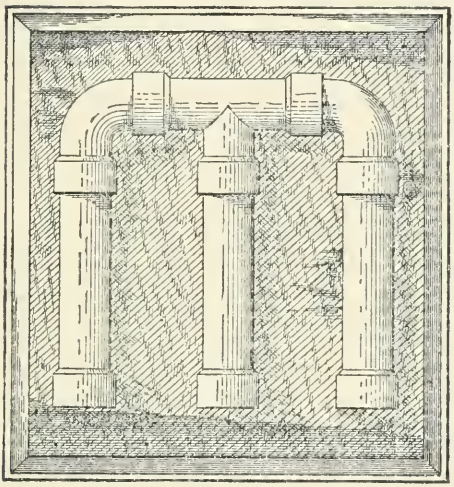
HE subject of our paper this evening will be Drainage and Sewerage, ancient and modern. How the work was done; how it is done; how it should be done:

To some of our hearers this evening we fear the subject will be dry and uninteresting, yet it is one of great importance and should not be ignored. The character of the drainage and sewerage of our residences and their surroundings, determine the standard of the individual and public health. The more perfect and thorough this work, the purer will be the soil, the water, and the air; the higher the standard of public health, and the lower the death rate. We have succeeded a people, whose lives were passed in a primitive manner, on this beautiful domain.

"Lo, the poor Indian," erected his wigwam on our river banks, and here children engaged in healthful play; young men and maidens, in youthful pastimes, and old men met in council. Their wants were few and their ambitions limited. "Fire water," and the enervating habits of a modern civilization, had not then been introduced. The pure air of Heaven surrounded him; pure water from Owasco's stream, or adjacent springs, quenched his thirst, and simple food satisfied his hunger. Here he lived, in the enjoyment of a vigorous animal life. "Malaria" to him was unknown, and death when not ushered in by accident, or the tomahawk of an enemy, came by the slow approaches of old age, to transport him to the happy hunting grounds where, "His faithful dog shall bear him company."



SEWERS: ANCIENT AND MODERN.



MAN in his primitive state paid little attention to his sanitary surroundings. His animal instincts prompted him to make his resting place when not engaged in a search for food, in a dry and sheltered situation; and experience would soon teach him that such places, were conducive to his physical comfort. If carried back in imagination to pre-historic times, we may see him, intellectually, but little above the beasts of the field, his animal nature preponderating. In such a state he would only be stimulated to activity, by the demands of hunger, and the necessity of guarding against the attacks of the enemies that surrounded him. Experience in time taught him, that the struggles of life would be relieved by association with other men, for mutual protection and defense. This bringing together of numbers of the human family, in clans or tribes, necessitated the selection of favora-

ble locations, for their home life. These selections were made, with due regard to their proximity to water and food, freedom from moisture, and the advantages of good natural drainage. The shelter in those primitive days was of the rudest kind, affording good ventilation and ready removal to a different locality, when the necessities of the occupants made it necessary. That the Aborigines of this country practiced this this, is clearly shown by an examination of the sites of their villages, many of which can still be identified. In the primitive state, the difficulty of procuring necessary food prevented the gathering together in one place, for any length of time, of large numbers of the humanfamily. In the progress of human developments, families became associated together in larger numbers; and with the increase of numbers, other, and unseen dangers surrounded and assailed them.

The alarming inroads of disease and death, at times struck terror to the stoutest hearts. In their ignorance, they attributed their sufferings to the anger of some unseen and undefined being whom they had offended. One stage further in development, and unusual attacks of disease and death were charged to an overruling Providence, or the visitation of God. In progress of time, some minds more advanced than others, recognized the great law of cause and effect, and began to enquire the cause of the unusual visitations of disease and death. Investigation, closely connected certain conditions and surroundings with disease and death of a certain character, or type; and conviction in the minds of the few, led to the efforts on their part to remove the cause; with the cause removed, they found disease disappeared. In time there became established in the minds of many, the fact, that great unchangable laws governed the inanimate material, as well as the animate physical world. All these laws existed long before they became established facts in the minds of any portion of the human family. From the records of the human race, as found

in Genesis, we learn that prior to the flood, the wickedness of the world had become so great, that the flood was necessary for its purification. The inhabitants of the world at that time, had so far infringed on the laws governing their physical and moral life, that natural selection could not accomplish the work of regeneration, and selection by an overruling power was necessary for the proper development of the human race.

To Noah the promise was made, that seed time and harvest should thereafter continue to the end of time; and the bow of promise spanned the Heavens, as a reminder that the promise would be fulfilled.

Noah and his sons went forth from the Ark to people the earth. In those early days they led a pastoral life, living in tents, and changing their locality as the wants of their increasing herds, or the changes of the season demanded. Their simple out door life, and limited numbers gathered under a patriarchal government, was conducive to health and longevity.

The first large gathering of people after the flood, was on the plains of Shinah where the abortive attempt was made to reach the heavens, by the erection of a tower which, from the confusion of tongues that followed, and the dispersion of its builders, has come down in history as the tower of Babel. The first recorded sanitary direction given to any people is found in Deuteronomy, XXIII chapter, 11th, 12th and 13th verses, in which washing for cleanliness is commanded, and a place to be set apart outside of the camp, and a paddle ordered used on their weapons for sanitary purposes.

Pure water was early recognized, as essential to the health and comfort of the human family. Hunger can be longer endured without serious injury, than thirst; and without an abundant supply of water where large numbers of people are congregated together, good sanitary conditions cannot be long maintained, and it has been truthfully said that "Cleanliness is indeed next to godliness."

In the city of Jerusalem, 726 years before the birth of Christ, in the reign of the good king Hezekiah, will be found recorded in the 2d of Kings, 20th chapter, and 20th verse, that he caused "a pool to be made, and a conduit, and brought water into the city."

Recent excavations made on the site of Solomon's Temple, establishes the fact, that a thorough system of drainage and sewerage, was provided for the temple, and its surroundings. The general canal system of Egypt, executed under Ramesis the first, and his successors, served extensive drainage and sewerage purposes. The canals of Assyria and Babylon, fed by the Tigris and Euphrates, probably served the same purpose. The ancient Romans at an early period of their history adopted a regular system of drainage and sewerage. The trunk sewer of Rome, called the Cloaca Maxima, constructed of hewn stone, fifteen feet wide, and thirty feet high, was originated by Tarquin the elder, one hundred and fifty years after the foundation of the city. Agrippa sailed through it in a boat, Nero the tyrant caused his victims to be thrown into it; and it yet remains a part of the sewerage system of Rome. An elaborate system of sewerage has been discovered in connection with the Colosseum.

The ancients not only fully comprehended the necessity of drainage and sewerage, but as fully appreciated the advantages of an abundant water supply, for cleanliness and health, and availed themselves of its advantages as a means of removal by water carriage of the filth from their dwellings. On this continent evidences exist of its ancient inhabitants having some knowledge of drainage, if not of sewerage. In the works of the mound builders of this country, are found evidences of conduits, aqueducts, and reservoirs, showing that such a system was in existence at an early day in this country.

The date of these works cannot be determined, as they antedate any history extant, and were evidently constructed by an

extinct race, superior in intelligence and constructive skill, to the Indian race, found here, at its earliest discovery by the whites.

Drainage, as well as sewerage, should receive due consideration. While drainage is important, sewerage is indispensable in a sanitary point of view. The question of drainage received attention in England, as early as 1436, when the possibility of relieving "the fens bordering on the river Ouse was agitated."

Nearly two hundred years after this the Earl of Bedford attempted to reclaim this tract by an embankment, but failed after an expenditure of half a million; but his son fifteen years afterwards by an expenditure of one and one-half millions, cut two drainage channels more than twenty miles in length, of navigable capacity, through this tract. In England at an early day the system of underdraining was practiced with advantage on wet lands: stone being first used and afterwards, earthen, or clay tiles. Holland has an extensive system of drainage, which has been in practice for centuries. Within the last half century, the system of under drains for the improvement of moist, or wet lands has been introduced, and quite extensively practiced in this country.

Central, and western New York, in its early settlement, with a virgin soil, penetrated by the roots and fibers of a heavy growth of timber, recently removed; produced abundant crops.

As the roots and fibers decayed, they enriched the soil, and left channels which served to relieve the soil, to a considerable extent, of its excess of moisture. Continued cultivation closed these channels; and land once light and friable, became heavy and sodden, cropping unprofitable, and drainage had to be resorted to, or cultivation abandoned. Stone, here as in England was first used, but drain tiles and pipes were introduced and extensively used for that purpose. Their invention, and first use for the purpose, is believed to be due to the Romans.

In England, sewer commissioners were appointed in the

reign of Henry VII: but their powers were limited to surface drainage, and sea walls, the sewerage being left to the local commissioners.

The drainage of London was provided for by legislative enactments, commencing in 1225, and the whole was revised by Sir Thomas Moore, in the celebrated bill of sewers, passed in 1531.

The use of sewers in London, up to the present century was limited to the water that runs in the gutters, and the liquid refuse from the houses. In the reign of George III, an act was passed prohibiting the discharge of other matter into them under a penalty. The houses were provided with cess-pools, the accumulations of which were occasionally removed by the night carts.

The introduction of an abundant supply of water into the city, and the invention of water-closets, led to a new use of the sewers; and to results, not contemplated in their original construction.

The refuse matter of the cess-pools, instead of being transported into the country, to enrich the soil, was turned into the sewers, and discharged into the river Thames, at the nearest point. These sewers proved insufficient for the work, and reconstruction on a larger scale became necessary, and a regular system was adopted; bringing the sewers down to the river on each side, for a distance of six miles: their total length in 1855, exceeded 2,000 miles, and at that date, London was regarded as the best sewered city in the world.

Notwithstanding the magnitude of the work, serious difficulties existed by reason of the low points of discharge of the sewers into the river, made necessary to obtain sufficient fall. The result was, that their outlets remained closed for a large portion, of every twenty-four hours by the rising tides, forcing back into the houses noxious gases. Another difficulty arose from the large accumulation of filth along the banks of the

river, caused by the obstructed flow of the sewers. This accumulation, at low tides, in warm weather, filled the atmosphere with offensive odors and gases.

To remedy this difficulty, it was decided in 1858, to adopt some means to abate the nuisance. An effort was made to do so, by discharging into the sewers, during warm weather, immense quantities of lime, and chloride of lime, for the purification and disinfection of the same. During the summer of 1859, 110 tons of lime, and 12 tons of chloride of lime, were daily thrown in, at a weekly cost of £1,500, and £20,000 was expended during the season in flushing the sewers. This method proving unsatisfactory, to remedy the difficulty, three large parallel intercepting sewers, seven miles long were constructed, on each side of the river, at different levels, crossing the old sewers at right angles, so as to intercept and carry off their contents. These intercepting sewers, cost £4,250,000, or $21,250,000, and it is estimated that the total cost of these immense works, will not fall short of £30,000,000, or $150,000,000.

The importance of the sewer system of London, and its magnitude will be apparent, when it is stated, that her sewers discharge into the river Thames, 44 tons of refuse per minute, an amount equal to 23,126,400 tons per year. This would require for its removal if transported by rail road, in cars carrying standard loads of ten tons each, 264 cars per hour and 6,336 per day, or 316 trains of 20 cars each, daily; and allowing 525 feet for each train, 31 miles of railroad track would be required, to stand upon.

London, to-day, is undoubtedly the best sewered city in the world, and this is conclusively proven, by a comparison of its annual death rate with other cities of less population. With a population of 4,083,928, for the month of July last, it was equal to 17.9 per 1,000 annually. The city of Liverpool with 579,724 inhabitants, had a death rate of 28.9. New York city

with a population of 1,439,000 for the same time had a death rate of 34.35,—a marked difference.

In the "Revue d'Hygiene," for October, Dr. Bertillon, in giving the comparative healthfulness of different cities for 1885, states that the death, by typhoid fever in every 100,000 inhabitants in London was 17, and in New York 26; and the death from diphtheria for the same number of inhabitants in London was 22, in New York 94.

The drainage and sewerage of Paris, another important European city, has been greatly improved in the last half century, and at the present time, is second only to that of London. Napoleon the First, ordered the repair and extension of the system during his reign, and the extension and improvement has continued until the present time. The main sewers are of sufficient capacity to receive gas and water mains, and in some of them, rails are laid on which cars are run, and in others boats are used for cleaning the same, and they are accessible to visitors by the same means. In connection with these sewers, a system of gutter flushing is in practice, making the streets of Paris models of cleanliness. The improved system of sewerage and drainage, has proved so beneficial to the public that the annual death rate, which was 36 per thousand in Louis the XVI time, has been reduced to 22, and Paris, to-day, is the healthiest city on the continent.

The construction of sewers in this country until a recent date has been without any well defined system, and has been the result of a pressing necessity. The cess-pool, and vault, or no vault system prevailed for a long time, and still continues to exist to the detriment of health in many places.* The cess-pool and vault systems are usually but holes in the ground, sometimes lined with wood, and the more rapidly their contents disappear, the more valuable they are thought to be. Small, irregular water courses, walled up with loose stones, and covered over in time were made to serve as sewers; and what were

* See Plate 22.

once harmless rivulets, became elongated cess-pools of the most dangerous character.* In many instances, they were connected with cellars by drains without traps, furnishing ready avenues for the entrance of noxious gases to the cellars and living rooms above.

In the earlier constructed sewers, it was thought necessary to have them serve the purpose of drainage as well as sewerage, and no attempt was made to construct them as water-tight conduits. With the introduction of pipes, they were laid without cement in their joints, thus making long cess-pools of what should have been water-tight conduits.†

The danger of cess-pools and badly constructed sewers, (which are much worse as their influence is far reaching), cannot be estimated. The accumulation of refuse matter, within and around or in the vicinity of human habitation is always attended with danger. If permitted to accumulate for a sufficient length of time, it will tell upon the health and vitality of the occupant. Gases will be generated, and bad air, under the popular name of "malaria," will be held responsible for ills that often make life burdensome. In locations unfavorable from lack of good natural drainage, the difficulty is increased and the danger intensified. With a dense population located on ground saturated with water and an accumulation of filth, having no outlet except by the slow process of evaporation, an undue amount of sickness may be expected to prevail. In soils saturated with filth, during the winter when the surface is closed by frost and ice, the danger from noxious gases is increased, as the easiest avenue for their escape is through the cellars of residences to the rooms above. This danger is increased in buildings warmed by furnaces in the cellar, even if the supply of air for the rooms above is taken from the outer air. If the air is all taken from the cellar the danger is increased. The danger is not entirely due to noxious emanations, but from the use of water for drinking, taken from wells sunk in such soil.

* See Plates 6 and 8.

† See Plates 4, 5 and 10.

Artificial drains, it is understood, will in most soils, draw water horizontally, ten times their depth vertically. This is true in soil and sub-soil, free from underground water channels; when these exist, wells may, and undoubtedly do draw their supply from long distances. Water will find its level, and sheets of water and rivulets exist at varying distances below the surface of the earth. These mainly derive their supply from rainfalls, and have a more or less rapid movement according to the character of the soil and sub soil, and the strata of rock on which they rest. Wells supplied from such sources are liable to become contaminated, especially in localities honeycombed with vaults and cess-pools, and what is worse, badly constructed sewers. It is claimed that water passing through the earth is filtered and purified. It should not be forgotten that the earth acts more as a sieve, to remove the impurities that it holds in suspension, and that poisons in solution remain in the water after filtration. Clearness is not a proof of purity. A glass of water clear as crystal, may contain poison enough to kill a whole family, not alone by the slow process of disease, but immediately and surely.*

The peculiar sparkle and flavor of the water from some wells so highly prized as a beverage, may be due to deleterious gases and poisonous adulterations from some cess-pool near by, or more distant.

Danger always attends the use of water taken from wells in cities. Though active disease and death may not follow from the use of sewer and cess-pool contaminated water, the standard of health and vitality may be so lowered that life may to a certain degree be felt to be a burden. Many ills are charged now to malaria, which were in former times charged to an imaginary being whom the sufferers believed they had offended. The sympathies of kind hearted neighbors are often extended to sufferers from sickness, with a feeling that a hard fate attends them, when a better understanding of the cause would enable

* See Plate 7.

them to discover some connection between cess-pools on their own, or their neighbor's property, or an imperfect sewer. A careful analysis made of the water of a well, at one time of the year, will not prove what its condition may be at another. Its character may be entirely changed by a drought or an excess of rain-fall. It is safe to assume that wells in the more densely populated parts of cities are always in danger of contamination, and that it is unsafe to draw from such, your daily supply of water.* Remember that pure water cannot be obtained with certainty from wells sunk amongst cess-pools, no more than pure air can be expected in houses connected with sewers and cess-pools, without proper traps.

Cowper sung "God made the country, and man made the town;" and Cowley, "God the first gardens made, and the first city Cain." The first city was built in the "Land of Nod," a name suggestive of "malarial influences" or "bad air." The sixth commandment found recorded in "Holy writ" is, "Thou shalt not kill." How many deaths in cities are due to bad drainage and sewerage, can never be determined. The indictment and conviction of bad sewers and cess-pools, for murder and manslaughter, (or more properly, women and children slaughter, as they are the greatest sufferers), would be of advantage, if execution could speedily follow, and their removal take place, the slaughter of the innocents would decrease in a marked degree. For every person dying, it is estimated twenty fall sick; and Playfair estimates it at twenty-eight. Municipal authorities are not blameless in this; and it is not a good defense to say, "Where ignorance is bliss 'tis folly to be wise," or believe as another has said:

> "From ignorance our comfort flows,
> The only wretched are the wise."

The Polution of streams and bodies of water adjacent to large cities, must to a certain degree always take place; as the nat-

* See Plate 7.

ural rain fall, or so much of it as is not disposed of by evaporation, sooner or later finds its way to some river or body of water. It has been found that running streams furnish the best available means for the disposal of liquid filth, and refuse of cities. Water carriage, when available, has been found to be the cheapest, as well as the least objectionable means of disposing of the large quantities of filth that would otherwise accumulate, to the detriment of public health. With the introduction of an abundant supply of water in cities, the necessity for sewers increases. Ancient Rome, in all her glory, with her public baths, is said to have had a supply of 300 gallons per head, daily. This was no doubt an extravagant expenditure. The daily consumption in New York, for each person, is 95 gallons; in Albany 75, and Buffalo 63. The Water Works Company of this city, is delivering to our citizens at the present time, 2,500,000 gallons; equal to 96 gallons for each of 26,000 persons, the estimated population of the city.

This water mixed with the refuse of manufactories and dwellings, finds its way into the Owasco river again, as sewerage, and cannot fall much short of three and a quarter million of gallons: this is equivalent to nearly one car load per minute, or 54 cars hourly, and 1,296 daily, or 65 trains of 20 cars, carrying 20,000 pounds each, daily. This is diluted by the average daily flow from the Owasco lake, of 60,000,000 gallons, a dilution equal to 2,453 gallons to each inhabitant. A large portion of the impurities carried by rivers, are sooner or later deposited, at a greater or less distance, from the point where received. It is estimated that the Mississippi river deposits annually in the Gulf of Mexico, no less than 400,000,000 tons of mud.

This city is favorably located for drainage and sewerage. The Owasco river, the outlet of Owasco lake, a body of water unexcelled for purity, flows centrally through the city. At times its flow is rapid, and at all seasons its current is sufficient

to bring a continuous fresh supply. The extreme dilution of the sewage of the city after reaching the river, renders it comparatively innoxious. It can have but little, if any, influence on the atmosphere, and the only danger lies in the exposure by low water, of the filth deposited along its banks, for too long a time, in the heat of summer. The removal of the Prison dam has been advocated by some: but this, it is believed, can only be done with safety when the city, or its citizens, are prepared to wall up the channel of the stream, and fill in the adjacent banks without delay.

With the ground water held at a uniform height, there is less danger from the exhalation of noxious gases, than where considerable changes in height takes place. The ground everywhere contains more or less air. In porous soil, the proportion is estimated at one-third cubic foot of air to each cubic foot of earth.

In ground filled with water the air is expelled. As the water falls, the air takes its place, and as it rises again, the air is again expelled.

If the ground is filled with animal and vegetable filth, noxious gases or bad air is expelled. Thus the earth goes through a process of breathing. These noxious exhalations from the body of diseased mother earth, are comparatively harmless, if largely diffused through the atmosphere. If instead, it escapes into a confined space, like a cellar, it may prove a slow, or more active poison. It has been pointed out by Professor Pettenkoffer, that in districts where the rivers are held up by weirs or dams, at a uniform level, the conditions are favorable to health.

In an examination of the records of "Vital Statistics," going back to January, 1885, and including this year, to the present time, it is found that the whole number of deaths, in the swamp district, included on both sides of Dill street, State street to Academy, Academy to North, to Dill and Market

street, embracing 30 acres in the heart of the city, was 25. Of these seven (7) were over 60 years of age: over 40, and less than 60, four (4); over 20, and less than 40, six (6); over 10, and less than 20, one (1); over 5, and less than 10, one (1); over 1, and less than 5, two (2); less than 1 four (4). The causes of death were as follows: Old age 2; pneumonia 2; heart disease 2; cancer 1; consumption 3; Bright's disease 1; apoplexy 1; inflammation of the bowels 1; chronic bronchitis 1; debility 1; inflammation of the bladder 1; peritonitus 1; congestion of the brain 1; convulsions 1; entro coletis 1; cerebral spinal menengitis 2. The last two cases were children, one of whom died in Market and the other in State street.

Water contaminated with sewage, is not a safe every day beverage; and some of our citizens evidently fear that Owasco lake water cannot be drank with safety, at least, so long as they can obtain something they like better. The erection of public hydrants in localities in this city where wells are now generally in use, would be a public benefit, as with their erection, the use of wells could be prohibited. Under the system now in practice, for the disposal of the refuse of cities, other questions besides contamination, must eventually receive consideration.*

A steady drain upon the country is going on, and its fertility and productiveness is being reduced, and in time with the increase of population will be seriously felt. The time is not far distant when young men and old, will not, as now, be able to follow the advice of the venerable sage Greely, and "Go west." The fertility of this country, and the facilities for transportation are such, that our cities can draw their supplies of food from long distances; and from large tracts of country; but it is safe to assume, that with the rapid growth of cities at the present day, the time is being hastened when the stream of wealth that now flows into the sea, will be directed to the land. The stream of fertilizers, that London is daily pouring into

* See Plate 7.

the Thames; if it could be as easily, and cheaply, spread over the Emerald Isle, would so increase its productiveness, that immigration would cease, and many of her sons and daughters return to their "Fatherland."

Intercepting sewers parallel to the river, have been recommended; the necessity for them will arise when our city has quadrupled in population, or the time come when river pollution shall be forbidden and enforced by law, or the value of sewage as a fertilizer better appreciated.

The apparent turpidity, and discoloration of the water, is not a certain indication of increased pollution. Manufactories discharge dye-stuffs and refuse into sewers and streams, giving the fluid an appearance of pollution that does not exist. There is but little sewage discharged into the Owasco river, above Lizette street bridge.

It receives, on the east side at the bridge, the sewage from a considerable territory lying south of East Genesee street, and west of Seward avenue. On the west side below Lizette street bridge the Elizabeth street sewer has its outlet. At the Genesee street bridge, the East Genesee street and Second ward sewers discharge.

At the North street bridge, the Franklin street sewer discharges, and below the bridge on the south side the Dill street sewer discharges. On the north side below the bridge two sewers discharge. At the State street bridge, on the north side, the Cross, Wall and State street sewers discharge, and below the Prison dam, the sewers from State, Clark, Genesee and Hulburt streets discharge.

On the opposite side, through the Prison wall, the prison sewer has its outlet. Below Barber's factory on the south side, the Washington, Jefferson and Clark street sewers discharge.

On the north side, Washington, Barber and West Water streets discharge.

On the south side near Division street bridge another dis-

charges, which serves for Orchard street below Jefferson. On the north side below Aurelius avenue bridge the VanAnden street sewer discharges. There are several small sewers, on both sides of the stream that discharge into it, but they serve for a very limited territory. East of the highest point on Franklin street, sewers from it and Cayuga street discharge into an open brook. A territory lying east of Seward avenue; Morris street, Beach avenue and Grant avenue, discharges its surface water into this brook, and its sewers must find an outlet by the same route; and another tract lying in the north and west part of the city, drains north and west to reach the outlet.

On the south and south-west, another portion of its territory, finds an outlet in the same direction.

In the several portions of the city last described, the surface drainage reaches the Owasco river outside of the city limits.

This city, from its near proximity to several lakes receives annually a considerable rain fall. During the summer, showers are frequent, and often copious, and materially aid in flushing its sewers. The topography of this city is such, that the river receives the surface drainage, of a large portion of it, within its limits. A lime-stone ledge underlies the city, and in places forms the bed of the stream. This bed of rock is seamed and fissured, and in places where it is exposed, small rivulets flow into these fissures and disappear. This mass of rock underlying the city forms a floor, (except where fissures exist), impervious to water. On this floor a sheet of water rests, and is slowly moving towards a lower level. The character of the soil and sub-soil covering this rock is variable, embracing sand, gravel, quick-sand, swamp-muck, and boulder clay. In these have been constructed vaults and cess-pools, which have been long in existence, as the receptacles of the solid, and fluid refuse of the inhabitants, and will it is feared be too long continued.

Our citizens generally take pride in their homes, and adorn and beautify them. Neatness and order mark their residences,

and their surroundings; their lawns and shrubbery are kept neatly cut and trimmed, and their walks in good repair, and daily swept.

Fatal sickness has not invaded their homes; but it may have their neighbors. A beautiful and neatly kept lawn, may conceal a cess-pool that feeds a neighbor's well, and has sown the seeds of disease and death, in his household. The well from which you draw your daily supply of water, may be in near proximity to your cess-pool, and escape the foul current your neighbor's well receives.

Sewer construction in this city was begun, and has been carried forward without any very definite plan, beyond meeting the immediate and pressing wants of the time, and the locality where constructed.

The oldest existing sewers, (more properly elongated cess-pools), were originally concealed water courses; made so by the owners of the property, walling them up from time to time, as the several owners desired to hide a blemish, and improve their property. The walls were laid with stones without mortar or cement, and with but little attention to grade, and with no purpose in view, except to provide a covered conduit, of sufficient size, to carry the rain fall received in the basin it drained.*

In a few localities in the city, open drains that serve for sewer purposes still exist; and people reside in close proximity to them apparently without a thought of danger. Not long since, some members of the Board of Health were requested to visit such a locality, and when there, met a resident, a native of the "Emerald Isle," who evidently did not believe in sewers, and was unwilling that the salubrity and healthfulness of his locality, should be called in question, as he declared, with considerable earnestness: "By gorra, I have lived here more than twenty years, and there ain't a healthier place in the whole city: I never paid a shilling to the doctors." In this case the drain was made

* See Plate 1.

in the earth without protecting walls, and the supply of water was insufficient, to carry off its filthy deposits.*

The early records of the village show that some sewers were constructed of wood: the corporation timber, by direction of the village board, being applied to that purpose. A step in advance was made, when sewers were constructed of stone, laid in mortar, on a board or plank foundation. The next advance was the substitution of water lime cement, for quicklime mortar. It has been charged, that contractors sometimes used common clay, as a substitute for mortar: at least sewers have been so poorly constructed, that parties assessed for the same, refused to pay, the city failed to collect, and considerable amounts remain to this day uncollected. Sewers constructed of stone square in form, with flat bottom, if constructed in the best manner, are objectionable, as the flow of their fluid contents is much impeded, and they will at all times retain a large amount of filth and cannot be as perfectly flushed.† Brick sewers came next in order, made circular in form; then followed cement pipes, and lastly vitrified, or glazed clay pipes. There has been a gradual improvement in the construction, and material used, but there is still further advances required.

Many of the sewers heretofore constructed, fail in their workmanship. Brick sewers have been constructed with single walls, or rings of brick, circular in form. The objection to these is the difficulty, almost impossibility, of making the joints between the bricks tight enough to hold their fluid contents. All brick sewers should be built with double courses of bricks, and are only preferable, when exceeding a certain size.‡ In pipe, as well as brick sewers, leaky joints have been too much the rule. Until within a few years, it was thought to be an important requisite of sewers, that they should have open joints, to admit the ground water, so as to serve also the purpose of soil drainage.§ The joints of the pipes were left without cement, that the water might get in, without a thought of

* See Plate 23.

† See Plate 1.

‡ See Plate 20 and 21.

§See Plate 4, 5 and 15.

whether their contents would get out, or if out, what would be the effect: in fact many of our sewers are so many elongated cess-pools.

But few of the sewers have been laid deep enough, to serve for present use, or to admit of future improvement. They have not been properly ventilated, or been provided with proper openings and connections for the street water; and house connections have been left to the ignorance or caprice of any person who desired to make, or have them made; the Common Council granting permission to excavate in the streets for that purpose, and leaving the work without supervision. As a result the work is often badly done, and the streets generally left in bad condition.

The question of ventilation is an important one, and should not be overlooked. The wide diffusion of noxious gases through the atmosphere, deprive them of their deleteriousness. The mixing of "sewer gas" with a large volume of pure atmospheric air, hastens by oxydation the destruction of the noxious germs, with which the gas may be charged.*

The attendants upon patients in fever wards in hospitals, are free from danger, if proper ventilation is kept up; and when they suffer, it is conclusive evidence that the ventilation is bad. A physician of this city, who was a surgeon on active duty in the field during the war, has stated a case that occurred under his observation, where a field hospital, immediately after battle, was located in a grove; patients suffering from amputations, and serious wounds, were doing badly, and an unusual mortality set in; a removal of these patients from the grove to a high open field, exposed to the rays of the summer sun, with an unobstructed circulation of air, and improvement immediately followed, and within three days all unfavorable symptoms disappeared.

The sanitary rule of "Hippocrates," the "father of medicine" was "pure air, pure water, pure soil;" where these con-

* See Plate 19.

ditions exist, but little more can be expected. The best disinfectants for ordinary family use, are "pure air," and "sunlight;" and always, remember that faded carpets, are better than faded cheeks; and where the sunlight cannot come, the doctor must.

The earliest public movement for sewer construction, was made at an annual meeting held at the Court House, in the village of Auburn, May 4th, 1835, and was expressed in the following words: "On motion,

"*Resolved*, that the trustees be authorized to dig and form a subterranean drain; commencing near the Court House, on the south side of Genesee street, at such place as the said Trustees may deem proper to commence at, and run thence to the Owasco creek, either at or near Patty's store, or else running to the intersection of North and South streets, and thence turn and run north to the Owasco creek near the old market, as the said trustees may direct; and that the said drain be dug sufficiently deep to drain the cellars to the buildings on the south side of Genesee street, and that the same be made sufficiently large so that the same may be cleaned by men passing through it underground, and that in raising the necessary tax for the purpose of making the said drain, the trustees be directed to assess the same as far as may be practicable, upon such persons, where property will be benefitted by the construction of said sewer." Though this sewer was authorized at this early day, eighteen years elapsed before its final construction. In those days, as now, many people failed to appreciate their advantages, and were ready with remonstrances.

The records of Auburn, as a village, show that some of the earlier sewers were constructed of wood; although water courses were walled up, or partially walled up at an earlier day, as such are known still to exist, and are used for sewer purposes, though nothing in the village records indicates when or by whom constructed.

The first sewer constructed by the direction of the village authorities, was in 1839, and was from the Presbyterian Church, and was probably, from the church edifice to the creek. The cost of this sewer cannot be determined, as F. J. Clute, the builder of it, was for that, and removing the village pound, ordered paid $33.00.

In September, 1839, complaint was made about Mr. Richardson's drain on South street, and "on motion he was required to remove the same within ten days." What kind of a drain this was; why it was objectionable, or how, or where it was to be removed to, does not appear from the records. August 2d, 1841, the street committee were ordered to examine Green street, and ordered the notice for the construction of a sewer, "beginning at the north-east corner where it intersects Clark street, running thence along the east side of Water street: to be constructed of stone, two feet wide, and three feet high, well covered with flat stones." October 29th, the cost of this sewer was reported to be $560.00, and this sum was ordered "assessed on the property benefitted by the construction of said sewer." John Hepburn, George Casey, William Woods, Thomas Munroe, and Thomas Hunt, were appointed commissioners to assess the same. "July 4th, 1845, a sewer of oak and beach timber was ordered constructed on the south side of Clark street, of such dimensions as the street committee small deem advisable." This sewer was constructed, though the cost does not appear, but the report of the Assessors was confirmed, and the property on said street assessed for the purpose, ordered sold, unless the assessments were paid within three days. This would appear at the present day, like a summary proceeding. Evidently the village fathers believed in prompt payment. "October 4th, 1847, a sewer was ordered constructed on the south side of Genesee street, from the termination of a sewer near Joseph T. Pitney's to the Owasco creek; to be built of stone, one foot square in the clear," and November 15th, 1847,

$90.00 was ordered "assessed on property benefitted by the construction of said sewer." The sewer with which this connected, was probably a private sewer on the south side of Genesee street, which had its opening near Dr. Pitney's residence. April 6th, 1848, the "Loveliest village" became a city, and began to put on "City airs." On the 9th day of May, the "City Fathers" aired their wisdom, by the passage of an ordinance forbidding, under a penalty of five dollars, any person "putting any straw, shavings, wood, tan bark, stones, ashes, rubbish, or any filthy substance in the sewers of the city." Our "city forefathers," evidently started out with the determination to make the sewers models of cleanliness. If the ordinance could be enforced, there would have been no trouble from sewer gas. In 1848, a sewer was constructed in Chapel street, in front of the property of the Auburn and Syracuse Railroad Company, at a cost of $48.00. Two sewers were ordered constructed in July, 1850. One of them from "Consider Carter's, on State street, easterly through the lower ground between Genesee street and Dill street, to a lane in the rear of the Methodist church, and thence across Water street, to the creek; the other from Seymour street, south along Cross street to Wall street, and thence along Wall street, to the sewer passing under the Prison wall.

Each was "to be of stone, on plank foundations, one and one half feet wide, and one foot high in the clear." Loren Patchen built the Cross street sewer, at a cost of $275.55, and the cost of the other was $393.07: who built this does not appear. At the same meeting, $121.87 was ordered assessed on property benefitted by a sewer on Water street; this probably was a continuation of the Green street sewer. At the same time $149.69 was ordered paid to Daniel Goodrich, for a sewer constructed by him on the west side of Hulbert street. In May, 1853, the "Committee reported in favor of constructing a sewer from the court house along the south side of Gen-

esee street, to the Owasco outlet, to be constructed of stone, on a stone botton, with flag stone covering, to be four feet by two feet in the clear." June 20th, 1853, a contract was entered into with Daniel C. Goodrich, for the sum of $2,800.00. September 12th, following, the committee reported the cost of the same to be $3,423.21, and that amount was ordered assessed on the property benefitted. July 25th, 1853, a resolution rescinding the order of the Council for the construction of a sewer in Academy street, was introduced, and was very wisely held to be out of order, as the sewer was already completed, and the cost of the same was reported to be $81.77. November 12th, 1853, a suit was reported commenced against the city by Miller & Tibbals, on account of the construction of the Genesee street sewer; how it terminated the records do not show.

Time will not admit of a further detailed statement, of the sewers constructed. To this time, it is estimated that there is within the city limits 26 miles of sewers; seven of which were constructed by private parties.

The number built by the order of the village and city is 60; of these, 36 were constructed prior to 1881, at a cost of $30,219.34; and since then to the present time, the number constructed is 24, and the cost $62,202.31, making the total cost $92,421.65. The private sewers are estimated at $10,000.00, making the whole cost of sewers to date $102,421.65. In this connection an examination of the records of "Vital statistics" of the city, will be of interest.

In 1882, the whole number of deaths in the city was 495; on the basis of a population of 26,000, this is an annual death-rate equal to 19 04–100 per 1,000 inhabitants. In 1883, the whole number of deaths was 339, equal to 15 35–100 per 1,000. In 1884, it was 339, equal to 14 96–100 per 1,000; and in 1885, it was 357, equal to 13 73–100 per 1,000. This is a reduction of 38 per cent. in the death-rate, between 1880 and 1886.

This reduction, from whatever cause, is very remarkable. On the basis of the death-rate in 1882, the duration of life would be 52 52–100 years, and for 1885, 72 83–100 years.

This reduction in the death-rate in the same ratio cannot be expected to indefinitely continue, as the duration of human life half a century hence would be 326 68–100 years; and the days and years of the oldest patriarch Methuselah, would be again reached, perhaps exceeded. We can, it is believed, give to the increase in sewerage facilities, a portion of the credit: and another portion to the increased use of Owasco's water: another portion to the sanitary work of the Board of Health: and a portion of this very marked improvement must be set down to favorable conditions, not at present understood. It will no doubt be some time before this city reaches that degree of healthfulness claimed for some of the earlier western cities, where it was asserted, nobody died, and they found it necessary to "shoot a citizen to start a cemetery."

The largest and most expensive work, was the Second ward sewer, nearly one mile in length, costing $23,932.91. This sewer was proposed as early as 1870, and a survey and estimate of the cost of the same made: and this was repeated from time to time, different surveys being made, until 1881, when an act of the Legislature, providing for its construction was passed, the right of way secured, and the work undertaken.

Unavoidable delay in commencing the work, made it impossible to complete it before winter set in, and the work was continued, and completed in 1882. Robert Tate was the inspector, appointed at the commencement of the work, and gave good satisfaction to the tax-payers on the line of the sewer. The election of a new board of Aldermen in the spring following, had changed the political complexion of a majority of the council; and on the afternoon of July 12th, 1882, a call for a special meeting of the council that evening, signed by five Aldermen, was served on the other Aldermen, and the Mayor.

Some one surmised the object of the meeting, and in a brief time, the names of the largest portion of the tax-payers along the route of the sewer was obtained to a remonstrance against the removal of Mr. Tate, and asking his continuance in the position. This was handed to the Mayor a few moments before the organization of the meeting, and he placed it in his pocket to wait events. A few minutes after the organization of the meeting, a resolution preceded by a preamble in the form of a

WHEREAS, said sewer is not "being built in strict conformity to the specifications, etc.," and ending with declaring the office of Inspector of the Second ward sewer vacant. This was followed by the presentation, and reading of the remonstrance of the tax-payers interested; when the mover wisely concluded that it was best to, and did withdraw the resolution, and it was never renewed; and Mr. Tate continued inspector to the completion of the work.

This case is given as an illustration of the pernicious tendencies of politics in the construction of works of a public character.

In the construction of sewers, everything depends on the character of the work; and the importance of selecting a competent man for the position of superintendent, or inspector, should not be lost sight of.

The question will now be asked, what is the best system of sewerage and drainage for cities? This question would receive from different persons, claiming to be experts on the subject, different answers; and the response from their hearers might well be, "When doctors disagree, who shall decide?" Without claiming to be an authority on the subject, you will permit us to give our views on the question, after briefly describing the principal systems now advocated and practiced. There is very generally in use in our cities what is known as the combined system. This name has been applied to it somewhat recently,

to distinguish it from the separate, sometimes called the "waring system." There is also in use to some extent, what is called the "mixed system," or one which embraces to a certain extent, both of the preceding systems. The combined system is that in which the rain fall, the sewage proper, and the street washings, are received into, and flows in the same pipes and conduits. The separate system, provides conduits, for the sewage proper only; and either provides separate conduits for the rain fall, and gutter flushings, or permits the same to flow off in the gutters at the side of the streets. The mixed system, embraces both of those described, the lateral sewers being of the separate system, and the main or trunk sewers of the combined system.

Under this system, the rain fall is carried in the street gutters, to the streets where the larger, or trunk sewers are located.

The objection to the combined system, is, that they must be constructed of large size, at increased expense, and of sufficient capacity to carry the greatest amount of rain fall that can take place at any time of the year; whilst at other seasons of the year, their capacity is largely in excess of their requirements, and are liable, from an accumulation of filth in them, to generate noxious gases, which will endanger the public health. Such sewers are difficult and expensive to flush, and only receive it when a heavy rain fall occurs. The objections to the separate system, are that it is only adapted to a city, the streets of which are densly built up.

That to attempt to build sewers, under the separate system, in sparsely built cities, or in sparsely built portions of cities, would involve an expense for flushing that would be in excess of its advantages. It is believed that it can only be applied with success in crowded cities, with paved streets. If a separate conduit is also laid in the streets for receiving and carrying off the rain fall and street flushings, the expense will exceed that of the combined system.

Memphis has made trial of the separate system with a good

degree of success, but difficulties have arisen, either from deficiency in size, or the increased demands made upon the pipes, in some localities. It is a question whether any sewer system can be devised that will be equal to the requirements of the service, at all times, and under all conditions.

A sewer adjusted to the requirements of the day time, would be largely in excess of the requirements of the night.

The Water Works Company of this city, at the present time, is delivering hourly, from 6 o'clock A. M. to 10 o'clock P. M. twenty per cent more water than it delivers between the hours of 10 P. M. and 6 A. M., and under any system, sewers of smaller size would answer for the night, than would be required for day sewers.

Flushing tanks working automatically, may be provided, with an abundant supply of water, and still it remains a question whether they have any advantages, even in densly populated districts over the combined system. In all cities, there is more or less accumulation of filth on the streets, and with the separate system, this filth to a certain extent, must either find an outlet by way of the street gutters, or a separate conduit for that purpose, and with every storm this must be swept into the conduits, or along the gutters. In a time of drouth, (which seldom occurs in this locality) flushing, by means of the fire hydrants, for which provision is made in the contract with the Water Company, should be resorted to.

Believing that the combined system is well adapted to our city, we will now briefly describe what we believe to be the best way to apply it, or "how it should be done."

First of all, the proper material should be selected and properly applied. For all sewers under two (2) feet in diameter, pipe tile should be used. Pipe of cement, if properly made, of first quality materials, is to be preferred. Such pipe increase in strength by time and use, and the sections can be so united as to give, what is of importance, a smooth internal

surface, of uniform diameter. The next is glazed, or vitrified clay pipe, made in sections of uniform diameter, internally and externally, with separate short sections, or rings, of the same material, for securing the abutting ends of the sections. This kind of pipe, if properly laid, will give uniform smooth internal conduit.*

The next best, is the pipe with an enlarged socket end, for making connections. These are the most difficult to unite, so as to produce a smooth, uniform channel. Pipe of all kinds should be provided with branches for connecting latteral sewers. Branches should not be united at right angles, but at a less angle, or in the form of a Y. Bends should be used, where lateral sewers are laid at right angles to their mains.†

For sewers over two (2) feet in diameter, brick is the cheapest and the best: hard burnt brick only being used, and laid with good cement. The walls should always be laid double, and with joints properly broken. Single brick sewers cannot be relied upon, as leakage of their contents is liable to take place from imperfect joints. The best form of brick sewers is the combination of two semi-circles, of different diameters, united by sections of an eclipse, forming what is generally known as an egg shaped. Sewers of this form must be laid a little deeper than the round ones of the same capacity, but the advantage of a more rapid flow of their contents when partly filled, will more than compensate for the small increased cost. The connection of all branches with mains, should, as far as possible, be made above the base line of the arch. Work of this character should not only be thoroughly done, but no inferior material should be used, at any price.

In the construction of sewers in cities, the future as well as the present should be considered. Whilst the cost may be slightly increased, it will be cheaper than to enlarge from time to time, to meet the requirements of increased population on the same or adjacent territory. A carefully considered plan should

* See Plates 13, 14, 19 and 20.

† See Plates 9, 13 and 14.

be adopted, embracing the whole city, or so much thereof as is embraced in one entire water shed. Main or trunk sewers should be first constructed, and be large enough, and deep enough, to carry the accumulations of all the branches afterwards required. The branches should be laid deep enough to give thorough drainage and sewerage to all buildings erected, or that may thereafter be erected, and to admit of the deepening of shallow cellars, in houses already erected, and made so from necessity, by reason of lack of proper drainage when constructed.

The excavations should be made to conform to the outer contour of the sewer, whether constructed of brick or pipe, and should be laid in conformity to the grade given by the engineer. If of brick, the walls should be laid with double courses, in good cement, and at the spring of the arch, the brick should be laid as headers, to give increased strength. Ventilating flues should be laid up to the street grade, one every 150 feet, and capped with an iron frame and grating.* These ventilating flues should, as they approach the surface, be enlarged so as to give the covering grate an area of opening at least equal to the area of the flue. At every point where the line of the sewer is changed in direction, manholes should be constructed and capped with a ventilating cover. This should be done without reference to the location of the street gulleys, or basins for receiving the street water. These ventilating flues, rising from the crown of the sewer, will permit the gas to escape freely, and by its rapid diffusion through the atmosphere become comparatively harmless, as well as inoffensive. The branches for receiving basins or gulleys, should be connected with the sewer at a low level, so as to avoid the escape of gas through them, that its entire volume may be discharged through the more direct channel of the ventilating flues.

The receiving basins should, as far as possible, be located at

* See Plates 19 and 21.

the corners of intersecting streets, and should be placed inside of the curb-stone. They should have sand traps, or basins, of sufficient size and depth below their outflow, to contain at least twenty-seven cubic feet. Without receiving basins, the heavier material washed by heavy rains, from unpaved streets, will find a lodgment in the sewer, and retard the flow of liquid filth, and produce an excess of noxious gases. The inlet for the water should be through a hole in the curb stone, protected by an iron grate or bar. The basin should have a flag stone covering, with a hole large enough for a man to enter, secured by a removable iron cover. The silt collected in these basins, should be removed often enough to prevent their overflow, and discharge of silt into the sewer.

All necessary house branches, (including vacant lots), should be constructed with the street sewer, extended to the curb-stone, and a durable mark set to indicate the points where they terminate. They should be connected with their street mains at a point above the center or spring of the arch, Y's and bends being used in making the connection; and in pipe sewers, less than one foot in diameter, the connection can be made on top.* The survey and map, made by the engineer, should distinctly show not only the route of the sewer, but the exact location of the house branches. Soft spots in the bottom of trenches should be replaced by hard material; and where quick sand is met with, wood inverts should be used. In laying pipe sewers, if the sections have socket ends, or when using straight sections with ring couplings, the excavations should be enlarged at the points where the ends unite, so as to give the sections of the pipe a firm bearing between the sockets or ring couplings, or there will be danger of breakage or displacement by the weight of the earth above, forcing the pipes out of alignment† The connecting joints should be cemented with the best hydraulic cement, and care should be taken to have the internal channel in line. This can only be done in pipes hav-

* See Plates 13 and 14.

† See Plates 2 and 5.

ing socketed ends, by coating the lower half of the socket end with cement, before inserting the end of the following pipe, and adjusting the same internally by a straight edge, of at least the length of three sections of the pipe. When properly adjusted, the upper portion of the pipe can be thoroughly cemented. Before another is added, the joint on the inside should be filled with cement, and brought to a line with the internal surface of the pipe.

This can readily be done by a wooden float, shaped to a section of the inner circle of the pipe. This will produce a smooth channel, for the flow of its fluid contents. In filling the excavation, the earth should be thoroughly tamped as fast as put in, to a point one foot above the crown of the arch. No sewer should be constructed, except under the superintendence and inspection of a competent person, who should insist that the specifications (which should be clear and explicit on all points), be carried out to the letter.

Politics should be ignored in the appointment of a sewer inspector: competency should be the requirement. If street repairs and improvements are improperly or imperfectly done, the defect can be seen by all with open eyes, who walk or ride; but defects in sewers once concealed, mischief unsuspected may follow.

The question of sub-soil, or deep drainage, as well as sewerage, is one that should demand our attention, and in cities should be considered therewith.* With sewers properly constructed, so that no escape of their contents can take place, (except at their points of discharge): it is evident that some provision must be made, for relieving the soil of an excess of earth water in many localities.

It is of importance to keep the sewerage, and deep drainage separate, as far as practicable. This can best be done, by laying lines of common drain tile on each side of the latteral sewers, and extending branches to, and around to the outside of the

* See Plates 20 and 21.

foundation walls of the buildings, and placing a few inches of clean gravel on the tile, before returning the earth.* This will except in rare cases, protect cellars from objectionable dampness. If from springs in the cellar bottom, or the building occupying the entire lot, it becomes necessary to extend the drain tile within the walls, it should be provided with a trap, located within the walls, so that it can at all times be easily inspected. If the flow of water from the cellar is not at all times sufficient to keep the trap full, it will be advisable to provide for the discharge of a portion of the roof water through it. In cellars with good cement floors, drain tile can be extended within, and around inside of the foundation walls, with but little danger from the escape of noxious gases: provided the drainage system is not united with the sewer system; except at considerable distance from the dwelling. As an additional precaution the drain tile may be ventilated in the same manner as the sewer and soil pipe, as hereafter described. Having provided good sewerage and drainage, outside of our dwellings, unless the fixtures and plumbing inside are also good, the work has been worse than useless, as an avenue for disease, and perhaps death to enter, has been provided. It is the poisonous germs contained in the accompanying vapor, (and which may not have an offensive smell), that gives to "sewer gas" its deleterious properties. Gases that would be harmless, diffused through the atmosphere outside of your dwellings, become deadly poison when introduced into the confined space of dwellings, and especially sleeping rooms.†

In connection with the question under consideration, permit us to relate our personal experience. In the early part of January 1866, three members of our family were stricken down with typhoid fever. The attending physician, Dr. Hall, expressed in a decided manner, the opinion, that the sickness was due to the unsanitary condition of the premises occupied, and that the drainage, sewerage, or plumbing, must be defective.

* See Plates 20 and 21.

† See Plate 6.

A carpenter was called in, a portion of the floor in the hall of basement removed; and in the earth below, rat holes were found, which on removal of the earth, were found to communicate with an imperfectly constructed sewer, permitting the free escape of gas, which found its way to the rooms above through cracks in the floor and openings in the partition walls. A basement heater that took its supply of air from the hall, sent the gas through its hot air flues, direct to the living and sleeping rooms above, to poison the occupants. This house was one of a block of five, and this sewer served for all the houses. The house was occupied on a lease, at a moderate rental, having more than two years to run. The landlord declined to do more than patch up the sewer, but did not object to its being done at his tenants' expense. It was so done.

The old sewer was entirely removed, and a cement pipe sewer, with joints well cemented, laid in its place. By the side of this was laid drain tile, extending to the street sewer in the manner we have heretofore described. In a residence of eight years afterwards, no difficulty from that source was experienced, and we can see no reason why, that sewer should be found any different now except that the pipe would be found harder and stronger than when laid twenty years ago. There is always danger however, from the breakage or displacement of cement or vitrified pipes used for sewer purposes, and to ensure safety iron only should be used inside of the basements, or cellars of buildings.*

Poor fixtures, material, and workmanship, will be dear at any price.

First-class material only should be used, and first class workmen employed, as on the perfection of the work the safety of the occupants depend. The pipes and fixtures should be so located, and arranged, as to be easily accessible for inspection. It is much better to have the pipes and fixtures exposed to view, at all times, than have them concealed in partition walls,

* See Plates 2 and 5.

or under floors, where they can only be reached by employing the carpenter and mason.

All soil pipes should extend above the roof, and to prevent syphonage, all traps, large and small, should be ventilated by a separate pipe of sufficient size, extended above the roof. Soil pipes should not only extend above the roof, but should be continued down, and outside of the foundation wall's of the building, and terminate in a running trap.* This pipe should have united with it, inside of the trap, a vertical pipe of the same size as the soil pipe, which should extend above the surface of the ground, and have its open end protected by a hood or cowl.† This serves for the admission of fresh air, to produce an upward current in the soil pipe. Such portions of the soil pipe as are placed under ground, should receive a thick coating of Portland cement, which will effectually protect the outside from oxidation. In laying the soil pipe, angles should be avoided, by the use of curves and bends. Chimney ventilation is in some cases resorted to. This is carried out by continuing a branch from the soil pipe up through, and above the top of a chimney flue.‡

Oakum and lead should be used in making the joints, which should be thoroughly calked. When the work is completed the same should be thoroughly tested. This can best be done by plugging all the openings below the roof, and filling the pipe with water, or by pouring a small quantity of oil of peppermint into the pipe, followed by two or three pailsful of hot water, and closing the opening in the pipe, when any defect in the pipe, or its joints, will be detected by odor of the peppermint.

Examine closely the closets offered you, before selecting one.

Do not be captivated by a name, or you may be afterwards forcibly reminded of the couplet, "What's in a name? that which we call a rose, by any other name would smell as sweet." All other conditions being equal, closets with separate flushing

* See Plates 14, 17 and 18.
† See Plate 17.
‡ See Plate 18.
, See Plate 3.

tanks are to be preferred; as with such an arrangement, danger from contamination of the water in the supply pipe, by diminished pressure in the street mains, is avoided. Select basins having large discharge and overflow orifices, and you will escape damage to ceilings by overflowing basins.

Trap baths and basins, independent of each other.* Avoid carrying water pipes up, or along outside walls, unless you desire the services of a plumber with every recurrence of zero weather. Place lead sinks under all closets, basins and bath tubs, and extend a pipe from the same to the basement or cellar, with its open end exposed, that leakage may be detected. Have stop-cocks with handles, put on the supply pipes, so that the water can be shut off at any moment, without going to the cellar, hunting for a wrench, or sending for a plumber. If your work is to be done by contract, have your specifications as full and perfect in every detail, as they can be made; be prepared to pay a fair price for good work, and do not accept poor work or material at any price. If in the progress of the work changes are suggested, be satisfied that the change is an improvement before you adopt it. Remember that pipe, wrenches, a man, a boy helper, and five dollars per day, will not always ensure good work. Inspect the work as it progresses; see that all the pipes, large and small, are properly supported, and all joints water and gas tight. Do not suffer any portion of the work to be concealed from view until it is carefully and thoroughly examined. If you doubt your ability to decide the question, call in some one who has had more experience. In conclusion, permit us to say, if you are satisfied from your own experience, and the reported experience of others, that the drainage, sewerage and plumbing of this city are not what they should be, and that the health of yourself, your family, and the health of your neighbors, "the public," will be benefitted by improving the same, unite with them in an earnest effort to make it what it should be.

* See plate 14.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

In preparing the preceding paper read before the "Historical Society," it became necessary, for a proper understanding of the sewer system of this city, to examine the records of the village and city. In doing so, brief extracts were made from the records, which at the conclusion of the investigation were found to be too voluminous for one evening's reading—and from necessity were omitted, and are therefore now added as an appendix to complete the history to this time.

July 21, 1856, $459.18 the cost of Academy street sewer was ordered assessed on property benefitted.

August 23rd, $210.95 was ordered assessed on property benefitted by a sewer constructed in Pine street.

November 27th, 1856, $442.78 was ordered assessed on property benefitted by the construction of a sewer in James street.

July 13th, 1857, $155.99 was ordered collected from owners of property benefitted by a sewer in Court street.

August 10th, 1857, Jonas White having constructed a sewer from the Genesee street sewer along his property in Exchange street at a cost of $200.00, it was resolved that said Exchange property shall be credited with that amount in any assessment made for sewer construction in Exchange, that, and until said sewer is made a public work by order of the city, no person by authority of the city shall be permitted to tap said sewer without the consent of said White or the owner of said Western Exchange.

February 18th, 1858, $184.09 the cost of a sewer on Seymour street was ordered assessed, on property benefitted.

August 16th, 1858, $49.10 was ordered paid Henry Lewis, for building a sewer on East Genesee street.

June 25th, 1860, $25.00 to W. Ostrander, for Canal street sewer.

June 29th, 1863, E. H. Groot was granted permission to construct a sewer from his place on William street to the Genesee street sewer.

September 7th, 1863, $655.05 was ordered assessed on property benefitted by the West VanAnden street sewer.

May 25th, 1866, the street committee were empowered to build a sewer of stone in State street, 2 feet wide and 3 feet high. This sewer was changed to brick, but by what authority does not appear.

October 1, 1866, the committee reported the completion of sewers in Clark, Seymour and State streets. The cost of Seymour, between Washington and

Cross streets was $1,115.00, and that of Clark street, cannot be obtained from the record.

June 19th, 1867, $1,683.00 was ordered assessed, to pay for the branch of the Owasco street sewer.

August 12th, 1867, committee reported the completion of sewers through Fulton, Hoffman, Owasco and Lizzette streets.

December 7th, 1868, $1,013.25 ordered assessed on property benefitted by sewer from Walnut to Augustus streets.

December 28th, $497.40 the cost of sewer from Augustus street, ordered assessed.

August 9th, 1869, sewer in State street from VanAnden street to the Owasco outlet, ordered constructed of brick 2½ feet in diameter.

July 11th, 1870, the question of a sewer from the intersection of Hamilton with Burt avenue, running thence northerly to the Owasco outlet, at an estimated cost of $8,702.75 was presented, and notice of its intended construction ordered published. August 15th, remonstrances against its construction were received and laid on the table.

Oct. 17th, 1870, the City Attorney was directed toattend the meetings and "see that all the proceedings in relation to sewers now before the council are regularly conducted."

February 6th, 1871, John H. Chedell and others were authorized to construct a sewer on the west side of South street.

May 15th, 1871, on the recommendation of the City Attorney, a committee of three was appointed by the Mayor, to be known as the "Committee on Drains and Sewers." This is the first time that a committee, with the special duty of looking after the drainage and sewerage of the city appears.

July 18th, 1871, the sewer committee reported that they were unable to purchase the lands required for the proposed sewer, from Hamilton avenue north to Owasco outlet, and no further action at that time appears to have been taken.

July 24th, 1871, notice was ordered published that the Council proposed altering the Genesee street sewer, west from Court street, at a cost of $5,098.50. A number of sewers proposed is observable in the records for this year. October 2d the committee reported adversely to the construction of the Genesee street sewer.

March 17th, 1872, another survey of the Genesee street sewer was ordered, and March 26th the surveyor, John S. Clark, reported its completion and the estimated cost to be $5,087.25. This report was adopted, and the publication of an order for a hearing ordered.

April 1st, 1872, the construction of a sewer in the Second Ward from intersection of Burt with Hamilton avenue north to the outlet, was declared necessary, and a survey ordered; at the same meeting the Surveyor reported that a survey had been made and the cost as estimated would be $6,390. A notice of

hearing was ordered published. April 15th, the day of hearing, no one appearing for or against its construction, action was postponed to April 22d, when no one appearing in opposition, the sewer was ordered constructed of brick, 3 feet in diameter in the clear, from Hamilton avenue to the south side of Logan street, and from that point to north line of Grover street, of stone, with walls 1½ foot thick, on hemlock plank, with an opening 9 feet square in the clear, and covered with stone not less than four inches thick. From Grover street to lands of Mary E. P. Morgan, of stone with a capacity of 12 square feet, and the committee on streets and bridges with the City Attorney and Surveyor were directed to negotiate with parties for the right of way.

June 3rd, 1872, the Mayor and City Clerk were directed to execute a contract with Isaac Sisson for the construction of the west end of the Genesee street sewer, and with George F. Little, for the east end, also with Isaac Sisson for the construction of the John street sewer.

June 24th, 1872, the survey for a sewer in Franklin street at a cost of $4,785.00 was reported by the Surveyor.

July 8th, $1,404.00 was ordered assessed on the owners of property benefitted by the construction of the west end of Genesee street sewer; and they were also directed to assess $5,507.00 the cost of a sewer constructed in Orchard street, this assessment was set aside by the council. September 16th, 1872, a new one ordered, and October 7th, the council by resolution abandoned the Orchard street sewer, and ordered a reconveyance of right of way to John Sullivan, and the destruction of a check for $500.00 returned by Sullivan.

November 8th, 1872, the street superintendent reported the completion of the Columbian Block sewer at a cost of $198.14.

A deficiency of $376.40 was reported on the Genesee street sewer, and the assessors were directed to assess that amount to make up the deficiency. The entire cost of this Genesee street sewer enlargement was $3,327.40.

The sum of $603.61 the cost of John street sewer was ordered assessed. Under the charter then in force, assessments were made preliminary to the construction of the work, and deficiencies which often occurred were made up by subsequent assessments. Under this system it is difficult to determine, when some of the sewers were constructed or what was their actual cost.

July 7th, 1872, a sewer was ordered constructed on Owasco street at an estimated cost of $2,600.00, to run from the center of Walnut to Genesee street, to be made of brick, laid in cement, and 12 inches internal diameter. At the same meeting a sewer of brick, 20 inches in diameter, beginning at intersection of Owasco street, and extending to the Owasco outlet, at an estimated cost of $1,879.00. A sewer was also ordered on Nelson street, commencing at junction of Lansing street, running thence southerly along said street, to the sewer crossing said street near Seymour street, to be made of brick 12 inches in diameter at an estimated cost of $1,583.00.

September 15th, 1873, a sewer was ordered constructed in East Genesee street from the Owasco outlet to a point near the east line of lot occupied by Orlando Lewis, to be of brick, 3 feet internal diameter, at an estimated cost of $1,750.00.

October 6th, 1873, the assessors were directed to assess $1,571.00, the estimated cost of a sewer in James street, to Clark, and through McMaster, to the Owasco outlet. November 17th, this assessment was ordered set aside, and a new one made.

An assessment of $290.91 was ordered to make up the deficiency on the John street sewer, the original assessment being $909.50.

May 4th, 1874, brick sewer ordered constructed on State street from the bridge to the north line of Seymour street, the first 50 rods to be 2 feet, in diameter, and 23 rods to be 20 inches, at an estimated cost of $2,311.00. Also a sewer ordered constructed in Seminary and Nelson streets, at a cost of $1,101.00, the portion in Seminary street, to be 8 inch cement tile, and in Nelson street, 12 inch tile. This appears to be the first tile sewer ordered.

June 9th, 1874, the contract for the construction of the Lansing, Nelson, State and Owasco streets sewers was awarded to Sidney Mead, and $1,698.00 ordered assessed for the Owasco street sewer, and $2,311.00 for the State street sewer.

July 13th, 1874, a sewer in Gaylord street was ordered at an estimated cost of $1,036.00 and amount ordered assessed.

July 20th, 1874, Mayor ordered to contract with Sidney Mead, to construct Owasco street sewer, 7 instead of 6 feet deep at a cost of $75 00.

August 3rd, 1874, the State street sewer was reported completed, and assessment for Lansing and Nelson streets sewers ordered.

February 15th, 1875, committee on drains and sewers reported that Michael Powers had completed the Fitch avenue sewer, at an expense of $353.46, and that said sewer commences 15 feet south from the north line of Fitch avenue, and 47 links from the southwest corner of Martin H. Hump's lot, thence south 1 deg. 45 min. west 1 chain and 50 links, across said avenue 51 feet, and 48 feet across land of Stephen Hoyt, thence south 50 deg. west across the lands of Henry B. Fitch, 5 chains and 10 links to the creek, as will particularly appear by map and survey, of Stephen Hoyt and Henry B. Fitch the owner, the city purchased the right of way, and assessment ordered on the same. Committee also reported a balance of $2,388.80 due Sidney Mead, for the construction of the State, Lansing, Nelson, Owasco and Gaylord street sewers.

February 24th, 1875, council ordered sewer constructed on Orchard street, commencing on Jefferson street, running thence west 26 chains 75 links to Division street, north along Division street 6 chains 50 links to Underwood street, thence westerly on Underwood street 1 chain 94 links, thence north 20 deg. 30 min. west 5 chains across private property owned by Catharine Kerwin, to the New York Central Railroad, and across said road about 1 chain and 50

links, thence northwesterly two chains to a sink hole, on the property of the Auburn Manufacturing Co. At this meeting the assessors were directed to assess on property benefitted $3,585.64, the estimated cost of a sewer in Franklin street, beginning at a point 4 rods west of west line of Fulton street, running west 27 chains, 90 links to North street, thence southerly 2 chains, 21 links to the Owasco outlet, 17 chains, 90 links from place of beginning, to be 15 inches internal diameter, 10 chains following to North street, is to be 2 feet, and 2 chains, 21 links to the outlet, 30 inches in diameter.

May 18th, 1876, George Barber was granted the privilege of constructing a private sewer from his home east on the north side of Genesee, and across it and connect with Genesee street sewer at Court street.

September 4th, sewer committee reported that the Auburn Manufacturing Co., would not consent to having the Orchard street sewer terminate in the rock opening on their premises.

July 8th, 1877, committee reported on the petition of John H. Osborne, that they did not think a sewer on Fort street a public necessity, and that a large majority of the people were opposed to it. July 16th, John H. Osborne was granted permission to construct a private sewer in Fort street, from his premises No. 14, to Genesee street sewer.

April 14, 1878, James G. Knapp was granted permission to construct a private sewer on Elizabeth street, from his house to the sewer crossing said street.

July 1st, 1878, sewer ordered constructed of stone in Orchard street, commencing at the west line of Jefferson street, thence westerly 107 rods, thence north along Division street, 1 chain 50 links, from its junction with Clark street, thence north 62½ deg. east, 1 chain 79 links across lands of Michael Carlin, to south line of Clark street, thence on the same course 1 chain 8 links to the north line of Clark street, near the west corner of Factory and Clark streets, thence north 25 deg. east, 1 chain 75 links to the Owasco outlet on the east side of the bridge. This sewer was to be 14 inches wide and 18 inches high for 79 rods west of Jefferson street, and 20 inches wide and 24 high for the balance, and walls to be 1 foot thick, and covered with gray lime stone not less than four inches thick, $3,153.80 the estimated cost was ordered assessed on owners of property benefitted, at a special meeting July 15th, 1878, the previous specifications were re-considered and amended specifications adopted, and proposals for its construction ordered advertised.

July 15th, 1878, an assessment of $3,389.45 was ordered, being the estimated cost of a sewer of brick on Franklin street, 215 44-100 rods long, 166 60-100 rods 15 inches in diameter, 40 rods 24 inches in diameter, and 8 84-100 rods 28 inches in diameter.

July 30th, 1878, the contract for the construction of the Orchard street sewer was awarded to Charles B. Koon.

September 16th, the contract for the construction of the Franklin street sewer was awarded to Sisson & Ocobock.

March 17th, 1879, the following was presented to the Council:

To the Hon. the Common Council:

The undersigned citizens, residents of the Second and Ninth wards, respectfully represent to your honorable body that we are suffering very much from want of proper sewerage. The great basin from Burt's woods (so called) along the line of the old water course, to the Owasco outlet at Genesee street bridge, has no sewer to carry off the water, and as a consequence, nearly every residence along the course named has water in the cellar. The health and comfort of the people, and the reasonable enjoyment of their property imperatively demand some relief, and we trust that your Honorable Board will take such steps speedily as will afford the necessary relief. And your petitioners will ever pray, etc. Signed by Homer N. Lockwood and forty-nine others.

In response to this the committee on drains and sewers were directed to investigate the necessity for a sewer as described in the petition presented, and report to the board with recommendations as to route, size, material, etc.

April 21st, 1879, U. A. Wright, City Surveyor, reported that he had made a survey for a sewer, beginning in the north line of Hamilton avenue, and extending to the curb on the south side of Grover street, the whole length 2,143 feet, or 129⅞ rods; the depth at Grover street to be 12½ feet below top of curb, and 9 feet 2 inches from top of curb at Logan street to bottom of sewer, and at Hamilton avenue 4 85-100 feet deep, the fall from Hamilton avenue to Logan street, being but half an inch to the rod.

June 16th, 1879, the committee on drains and sewers, reported that they had examined the question of a sewer through the great basin to Burt's woods (so called), "and find that said locality is in great and immediate need of a sewer for perfect drainage, and as a sanitary precaution against malarial, and other contagious diseases, and your committee deem it for the best interests of the property owners, in said locality that a circular brick sewer be constructed three feet six inches in diameter from the north line of Grover street to Hamilton avenue, and your committee would recommend that said sewer be put down on a line, and grade to be adopted, and determined by the Common Council, regardless of any culvert, bridge or sewer to be found on said line. Signed,

H. J. WHITE,
PATRICK E. DONNELLY.

March 5th, 1880, Council ordered a survey for a sewer from Hamilton avenue to Swift street, and report the best kind of material for such work. April 19th, 1880, the surveyor reported the survey made, and that the length would be 88 72-100 rods, and that circular or elliptic would be the best shape, not being so liable to clog up with deposited matter, but the square form will be better as the top of the sewer will be near the surface of the ground at several points,

and this form, will be less liable to injury. I therefore recommend a square stone sewer, of 3 feet inside measurement as the proper shape, material and size for the proposed sewer.

June 7th, 1880, the committee on drains and sewers, reported in favor of constructing a sewer 60 rods long in Augustus street, to connect with Anna street sewer, as shown by the survey and map presented by the surveyor. The committee did not approve, but the council adopted the survey and map of sewer from Hamilton avenue to Swift street, as being part of what is known as the Second ward sewer, and the committee were directed to examine the map of the proposed Second ward sewer, and report to the Board whether the same was complete for adoption. June 21st, 1880, sewer on Augustus street ordered constructed, and Clerk to advertise for proposals, and the City Surveyor was directed to prepare plans and specifications for the construction of a tubular brick sewer in the Second ward on the route adopted.

August 2nd, 1880, City Attorney reported that he had seen a number of the property owners along the route of the proposed Second ward sewer, as to the right of way, and no definite answers have been obtained, except some of those seen, announce their determination of fighting from the start.

September 6th, 1880, a remonstrance signed by forty tax-payers of North street, against building a sewer in that street, for the reason :

First—The taxes for this year have been very burdensome and as much as we could bear.

Second—That many have private sewers built at our own expense, which afford abundant sewerage for our private use.

Third—It would put us to additional expense, and to more of us useless expense, and great damage to put drains from our premises to connect with the public sewer when built.

August 23rd, 1880, Augustus street sewer was reported completed and $629.00 the cost was ordered assessed, on property benefitted.

February 7th, 1881, Health Officer Dr. John Gerin, reported to the Council that the city was without proper and adequate sewerage, and recommended that "a topographic sanitary survey of the city be made and that a uniform and connected plan be adopted for the sewerage and drainage of the city," and recommended the adoption of the following resolution :

"*Resolved*, That the Common Council of the City of Auburn, respectfully petition the Legislature of the State to authorize the State Board of Health to appoint a sanitary engineer to the end that uniformly proper and competent surveys and plans of drainage and sewerage may thereby be obtained by all cities and towns which may need them." In this connection the Doctor discussed the importance of providing a supply of good drinking water, and the danger from the use of water from wells in city houses connected with cess-pools and privy vaults, and recommended that the Water Company be required to extend

their mains to deep water in the lake." Dr. Dimon being present, endorsed the views of Dr. Gerin.

March 21st, 1881, the committee on drains and sewers reported that they had met the lot owners, along the line of the Second ward sewer, and conferred with them in regard to obtaining the right of way for the same, that a portion would give the right, and a portion sell, but at what price, the committee could not ascertain, and asked for further time for the matter.

It had become evident that, difficulties would arise, and perhaps lead to serious complications, if the construction of the sewer was attempted under the existing charter. By the advice of competent lawyers, a bill was drawn, and on the 20th of April, 1881, the Common Council adopted a proposed act providing for the construction of a sewer in the Second ward, and asked our Senator and Members of Assembly, to procure the passage of the same at the earliest possible moment. This act was duly passed by the Legislature, and embraced as a sewer district all territory within the water-shed of the valley, in which the sewer was located, a large portion of the route being over private property. By a map duly recorded in the County Clerk's office, the district to be assessed was duly defined and the route of the sewer laid down.

May 9th, 1881, the City Surveyor reported survey and map of sewer on Lewis street, 14 chains and 75 links, to begin 2 chains 57 links from Genesee street, and run to the Franklin street sewer, at an estimated cost of $930.00; also one in Lincoln street, 709½ feet long, to intersect the Second ward sewer, at a cost of $611.00. July 7th, 1881, the City Attorney reported to the Council that the deeds of right of way had been obtained of all the property owners on the line of the proposed Second ward sewer. At this meeting the City Treasurer reported that there was an apparent balance in the treasury of $514.13 to the contingent fund, but the amount of the Council's audit to C. Wheeler, Jr., to pay for right of way for the Second ward sewer, had not been paid, thus leaving the fund in reality overdrawn to the amount of $886.87. July 25th, specifications and plans for the Second ward sewer were adopted. The sewer was divided into 4 sections.

No. 1. Extended from the outlet in Genesee street, to the north line of Lincoln street, a distance of 647½ feet or 39½ rods.

No. 2. From the north line of Lincoln, to the north line of Grover street, 568 92-100 feet or 34 48-100 rods.

No. 3. From the north line of Grover, to the south face of the man-hole in Hamilton avenue, 2,251 92-100 feet or 136 48-100 rods.

No. 4. From the center of Hamilton avenue to the south line of Swift street 1,549 38-100 feet or 93 9-10 rods.

The two first sections were to be built of stone with an internal diameter of 3 feet wide and 4 feet high. Section No. 3, was to be of brick, circular, 3½ feet internal diameter. Section No. 4, of brick, circular, 2½ feet internal

diameter. The Clerk was directed to advertise for proposals, for the construction of the Second ward, and the Seymour street sewers.

At the meeting August 24th, 1881, the contract for the construction of the first section of the Second ward sewer was awarded to H. S. C. Sweeting, at $1,600.00; and the second, third and fourth sections, John O. Smith, at $18,447.00 or a total of $20,047.00, and the Mayor and Clerk ordered to enter into a contract with the parties named. August 31st, the draft of a contract with the parties was presented to the Council, by it approved, and the Mayor and Clerk directed to execute it. September 5th, 1881, the Council fixed the cost of the Second ward sewer at $23,000.00, and directed the assessors to assess the benefits on the lands and premises within the boundaries described in Chapter 210, laws of 1881, entitled an act providing for the construction of a sewer in the City of Auburn, and the act amendatory thereof.

September 6th, 1881, the Lewis street sewer was reported completed, at a cost of $961.25, and the Assessors ordered to assess the same on property benefitted, and the Seymour street sewer completed at a cost of $386.40 was also ordered assessed on property owners according to benefit; and the Lincoln street sewer at a cost of $579.48, was also ordered assessed; and a sewer ordered constructed on Washington street, to begin 1 chain and 95 links north of the north line of Genesee street, thence north in the center of the 17 chains to a point 20 feet south of the north line of Clark street, thence westerly about 8 rods along the present sewer, in accordance with map and survey on file in the Clerk's office, and an advertisement for proposals for construction of the same ordered.

September 10th, Robert Tate appointed inspector of the Second Ward sewer at $2.00 per day, as his compensation. September 19th, Committee on Drains and Sewers reported that they had notified Robert Tate of his appointment, and instructed him to be on duty at 7 A. M. and remain until 6 P. M., and to allow no deviation from the specifications in its construction. At the same meeting the Mayor and Clerk were directed to enter into a contract with Sisson & Ocobock for the construction of the Washington street sewer in accordance with their bid. October 3rd, 1881, the Mayor reported a defect in the bid which was for 10-inch pipe, while the specification was for 12-inch, which made it necessary to advertise for new proposals. On June 3rd, 1882, the Clerk was directed to advertise anew for proposals for construction of the Washington street sewer.

July 3rd, 1882, Clerk directed to advertise for proposals for constructing a sewer in South and Grover streets. This sewer was to begin at a point in South street where a private sewer crossed that street, and extended into Grover street and connected with the Second Ward sewer.

July 12th, at a special meeting, an attempt was made to displace Robert Tate as Inspector of the Second Ward sewer, by declaring the place vacant. Fortu-

nately some one obtained a knowledge of the object of the special meeting, and placed in the hands of the Mayor a remonstrance numerously signed by the property owners along the line of the sewer, with the request that the same be presented if the motion was made. The remonstrance produced the withdrawal of the motion and Mr. Tate remained Inspector of the Second Ward sewer until its completion.

July 17th, 1882, remonstrances numerously signed were presented against the construction of sewers in Elizabeth and Grover and Logan streets.

September 14th, 1882, the Mayor and Clerk were directed to enter into a contract with John O. Smith for the construction of the Logan street sewer, and with L. G. Perkins for the Grover and South street sewers.

October 24th, 1882, Robert Tate reported the entire cost of the Second Ward sewer to be $23,932.91. The length of the second, third and fourth sections of the Second ward sewer, as reported by Surveyor Wright, was 4,475 46-100 feet or 105 24-100 in excess of the original survey.

September 12th, 1881, the assessors were directed to assess cost of sewer constructed on Seymour between State and Cross streets, the amount being $386.40. At the same meeting they were directed to assess $961.25, the cost of Lewis street sewer between East Genesee and Franklin streets; and at the same meeting $579.48, the cost of Lincoln street sewer, between Mechanic and the second Ward Sewer.

June 19th, 1882, sewer ordered on Washington street, commencing two chains north of Genesee street, and running to and connecting with a sewer in Clark street.

September 14th, 1882, Mayor and City Clerk ordered to enter into a contract with John O. Smith, for the construction of a sewer in Logan street. And at the same meeting were ordered to enter into a contract with L. G. Perkins, for the construction of a sewer in South and Grover streets.

November 13th, 1882, $600.49, the cost of South and Grover street sewer was ordered assessed.

November 13th, 1882: $1,660.73, the cost of Washington street sewer, was ordered assessed.

December 18th, 1882, $1,116.28, the cost of Logan street sewer, was ordered assessed.

February 25th, 1884, $1,236,50, the cost of Frances street sewer, was ordered assessed, and at the same date $1,160.00, the cost of Grover street sewer was ordered assessed.

March 10th, 1884, $1,606.56, the cost of Sheridan and Walnut street sewers, was ordered assessed; also $3,517.40, the cost of South street, Hamilton avenue and MacDougall street sewers. The four last sewers were constructed in 1883, though the assessment was ordered in 1884.

July 10, 1884, $1,236.00, the cost of Wall street sewer was ordered assessed.

May 5th, 1884, contract for the construction of a sewer in Franklin street, east from the summit, to connect with Elm street sewer.

August 20th, 1884, $1,603.09, the cost of Franklin street sewer, east, was ordered assessed.

June 2d, 1884, Mayor and City Clerk directed to contract with Jeremiah Sullivan for the construction of the Seymour street sewer.

August 18th, 1884: $1,700.00, the cost of Seymour street sewer, was ordered assessed.

June 12th, 1884, Mayor and Clerk ordered to enter into contract with Patrick Goff for the construction of the Washington, Barber, Coon and West Water street sewers.

July 7th, 1884, contract ordered entered into with Jeremiah Sullivan for the construction of the Capitol street sewer.

August 25th, 1884, $1,011.67, the cost of Capitol street sewer, was ordered assessed, and at the same date $1,603.09, the cost of Washington, Barber, Coon and West Water street sewers was ordered assessed.

September 1st, 1884, Mayor and Clerk ordered to contract with Luther G. Perkins for the construction of the Elizabeth street sewer.

November 30, 1884, $558.75, the cost of Elizabeth street sewer was ordered assessed.

September 8th, 1884, the construction of a sewer in Genesee street from the Owasco outlet to cross walk near No. 85 Genesee street, ordered, and contract ordered made with L. G. Perkins for the construction of the same.

January 5th, 1885, $3,470.70, the cost of Genesee street sewer, was ordered assessed.

December 9th, 1885, $686.05, the cost of Cayuga street sewer, was ordered assessed.

July 27th, 1886, $428.73, the cost of Elizabeth street sewer, was ordered assessed.

August 7th, 1886, $530.91, the cost of Derby avenue sewer, was ordered assessed; and $6,856.86, the cost of Jefferson, Clark and Genesee street sewer was ordered assessed; also $696.55, the cost of sewer in Myrtle avenue.

And 1886, the Aurelius avenue and Van Anden street sewer was reported completed at a cost of $5,061.91, which was ordered assessed on the 6th day of December, 1886.

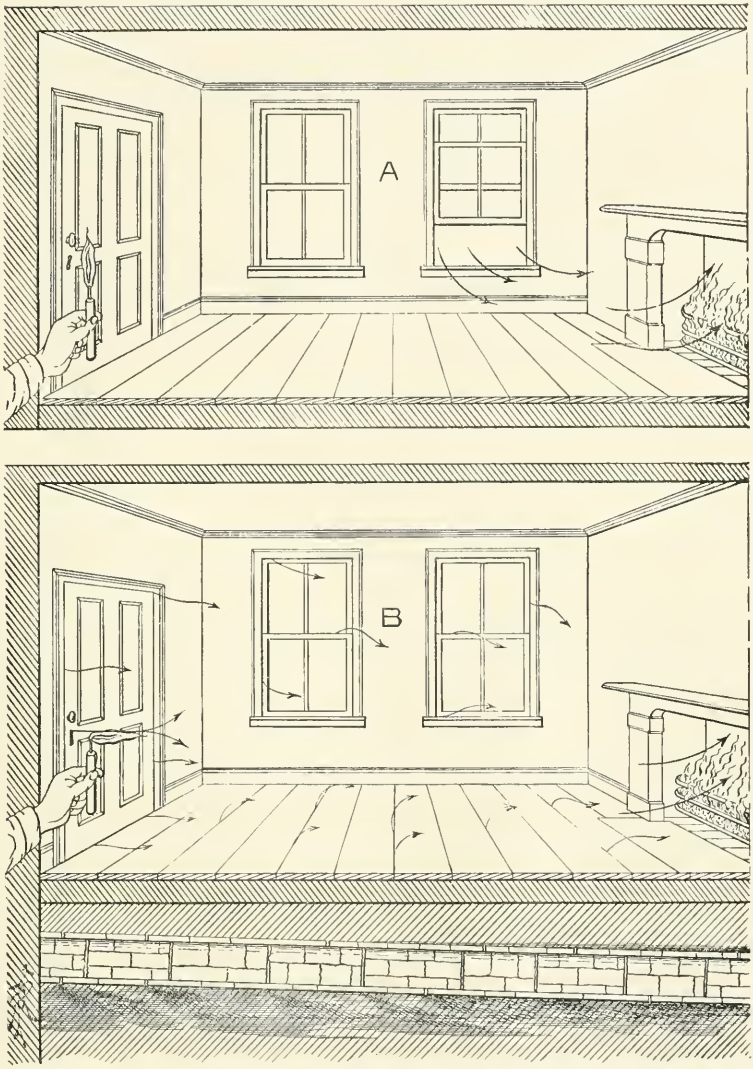


PLATE 1.—VENTILATION AND STONE SEWER

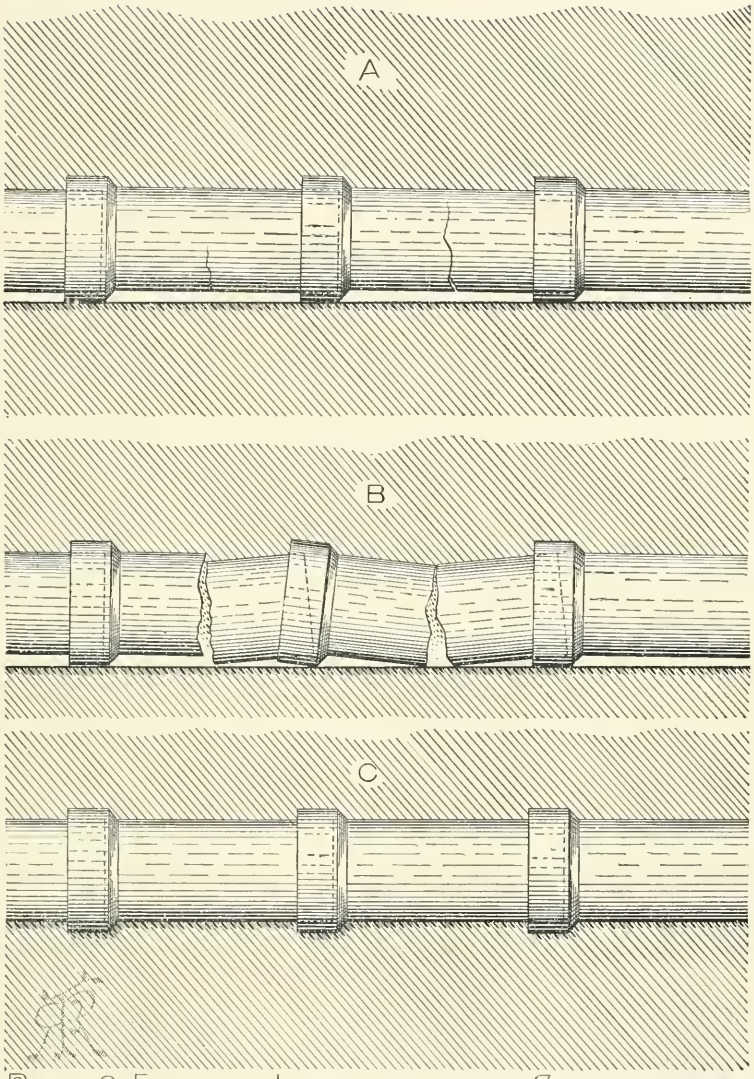


PLATE 2—EFFECT OF IMPROPERLY LAID SECTIONS

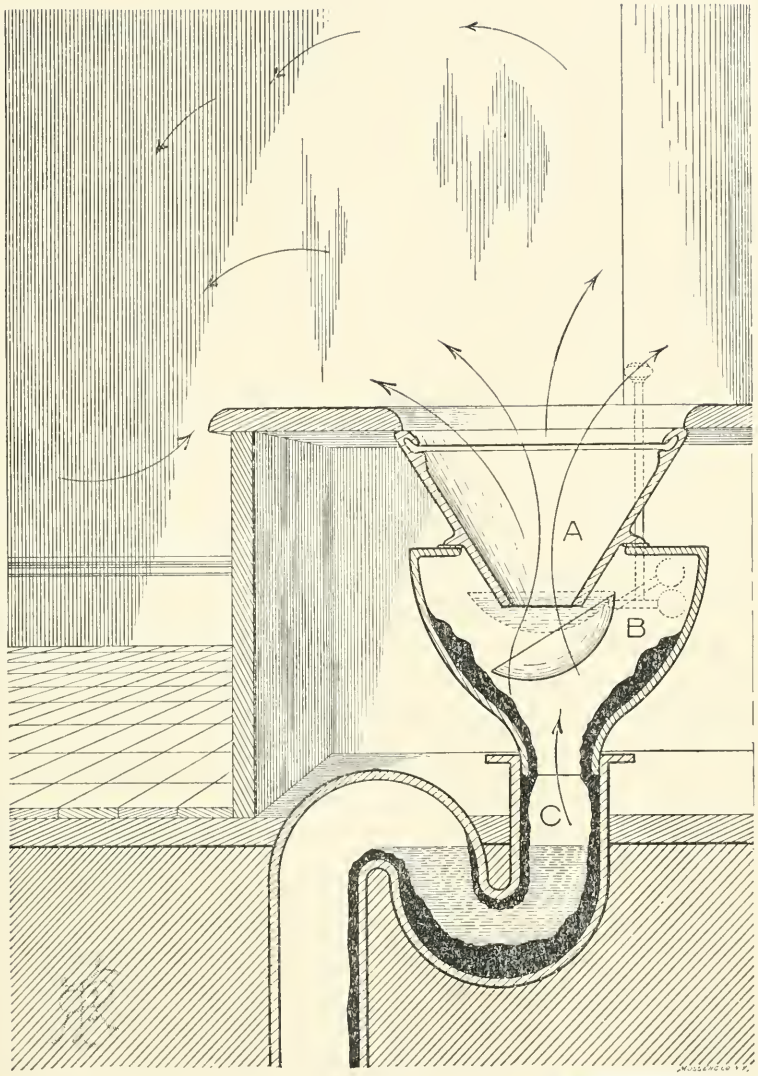


PLATE 3 — FILTHY PAN CLOSET

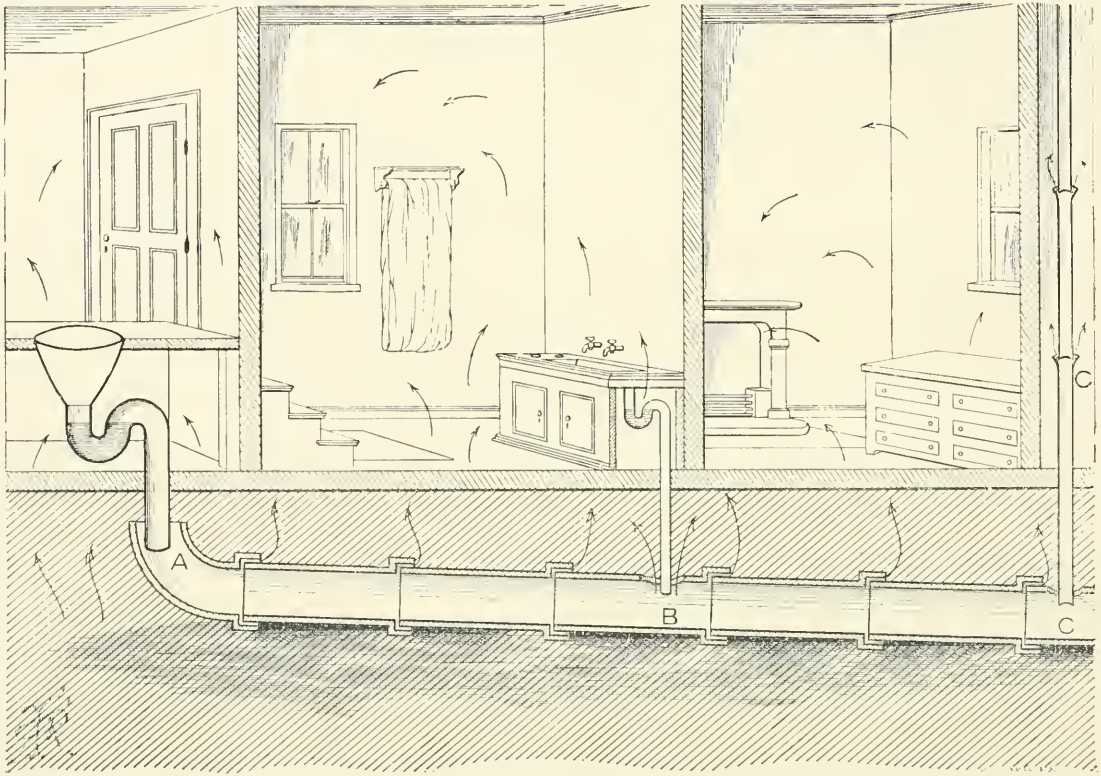


PLATE 4– REVERSED SECTIONS, UNCEMENTED JOINTS AND CONNECTIONS &c.

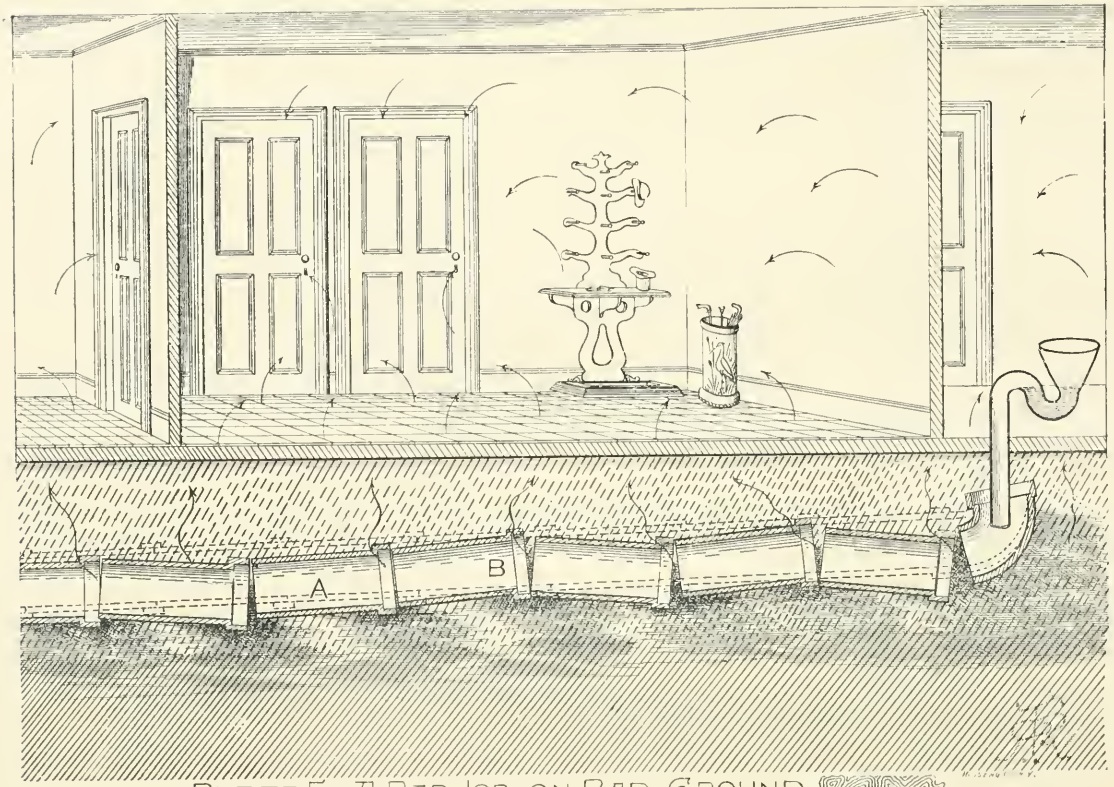


PLATE 5.—A BAD JOB ON BAD GROUND

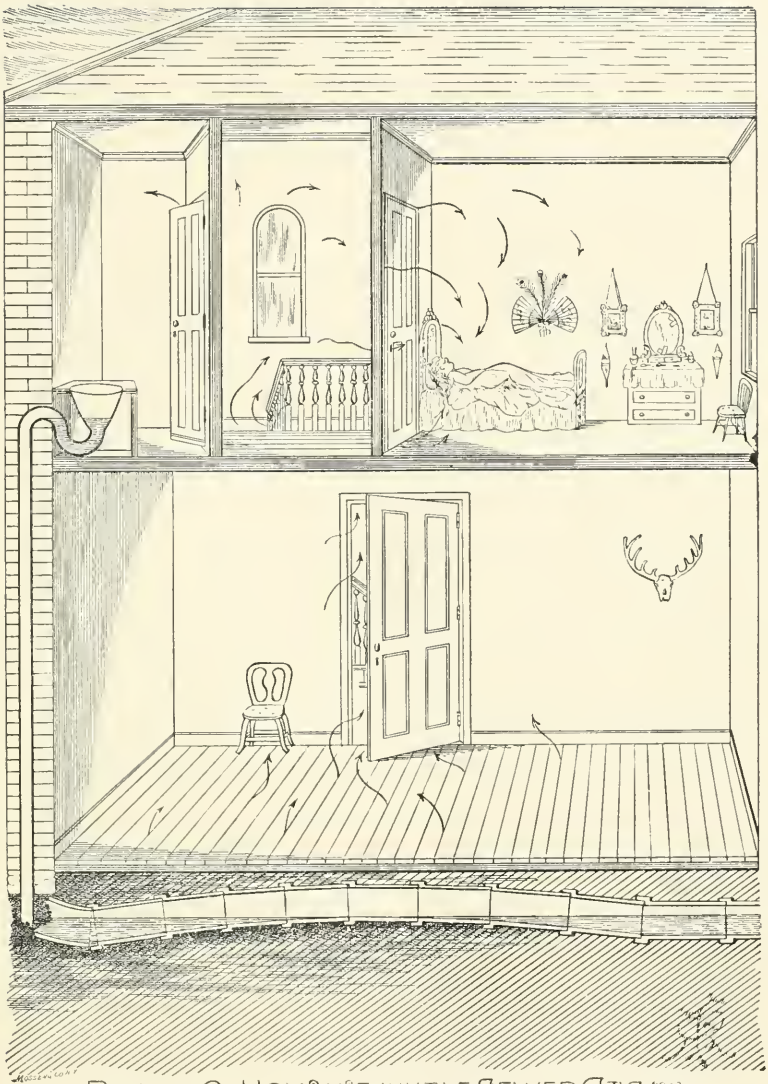


PLATE 6—HOW WE INHALE SEWER GAS

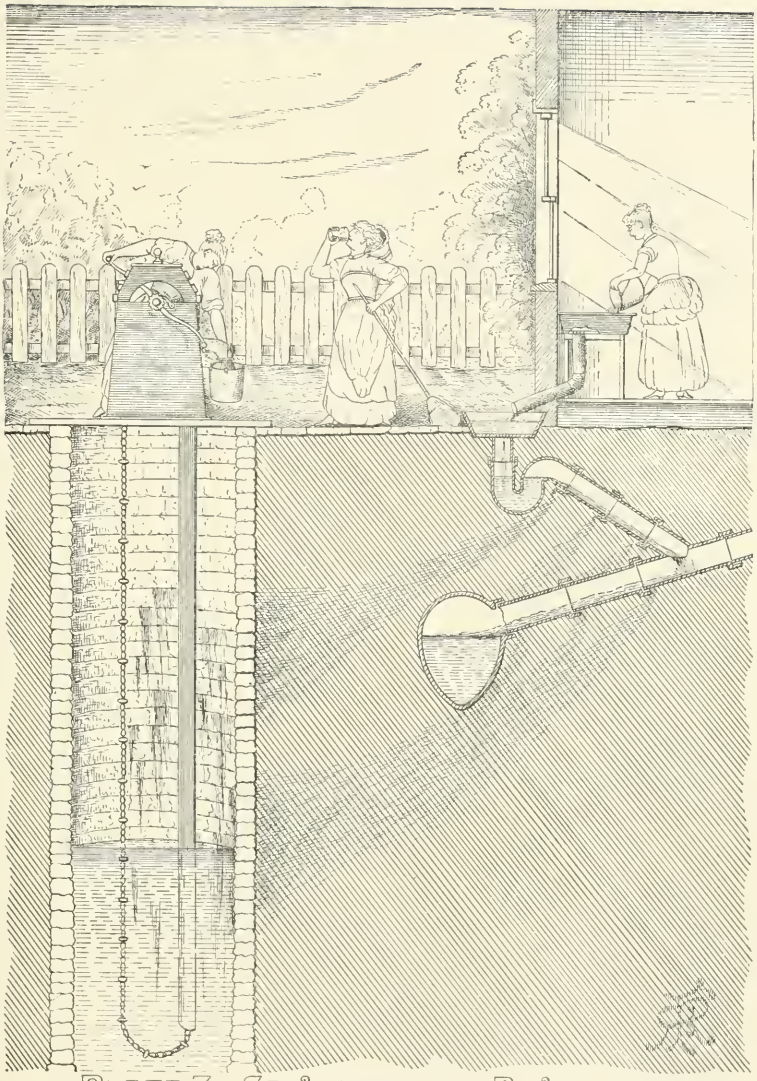


PLATE 7.—SEWERAGE AS A BEVERAGE.

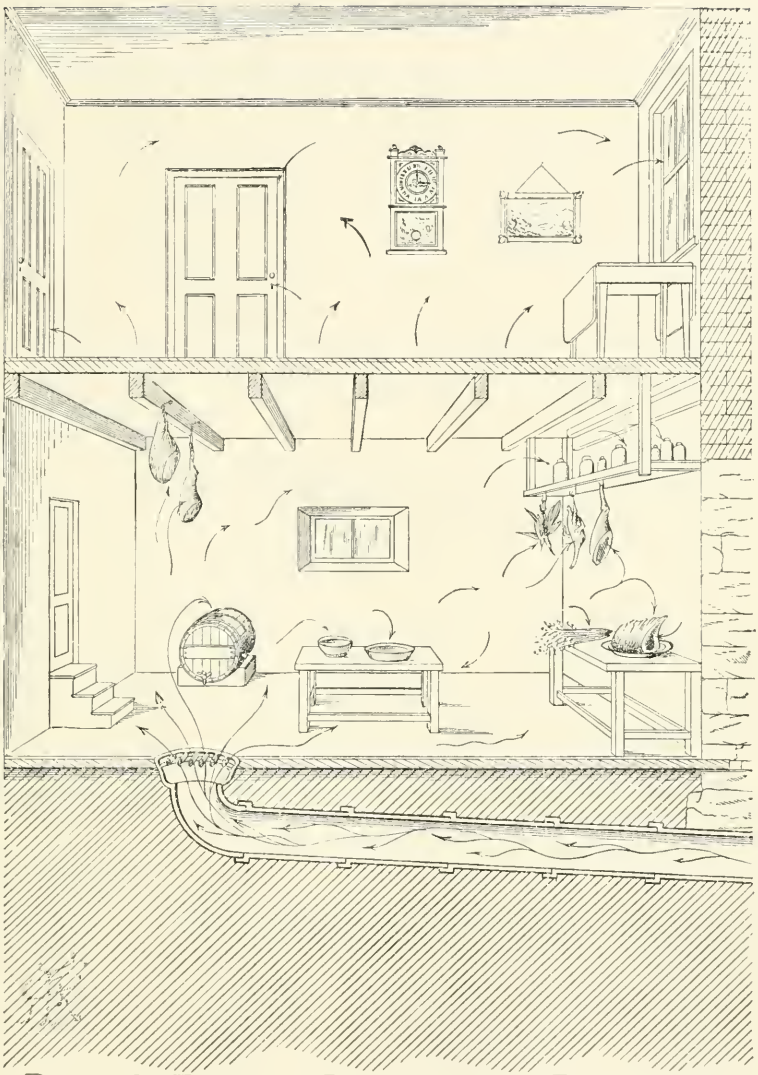


PLATE 8—EFFECT OF SEWER GAS ON THE PROVISIONS &c.

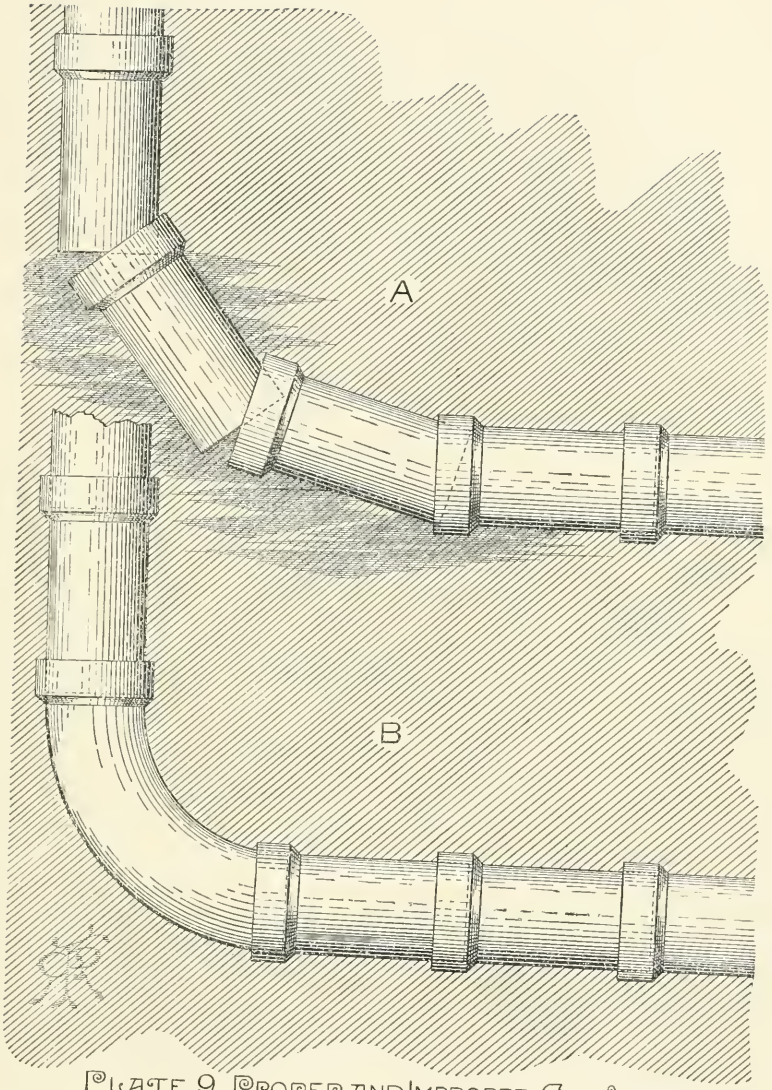


PLATE 9—PROPER AND IMPROPER CURVES

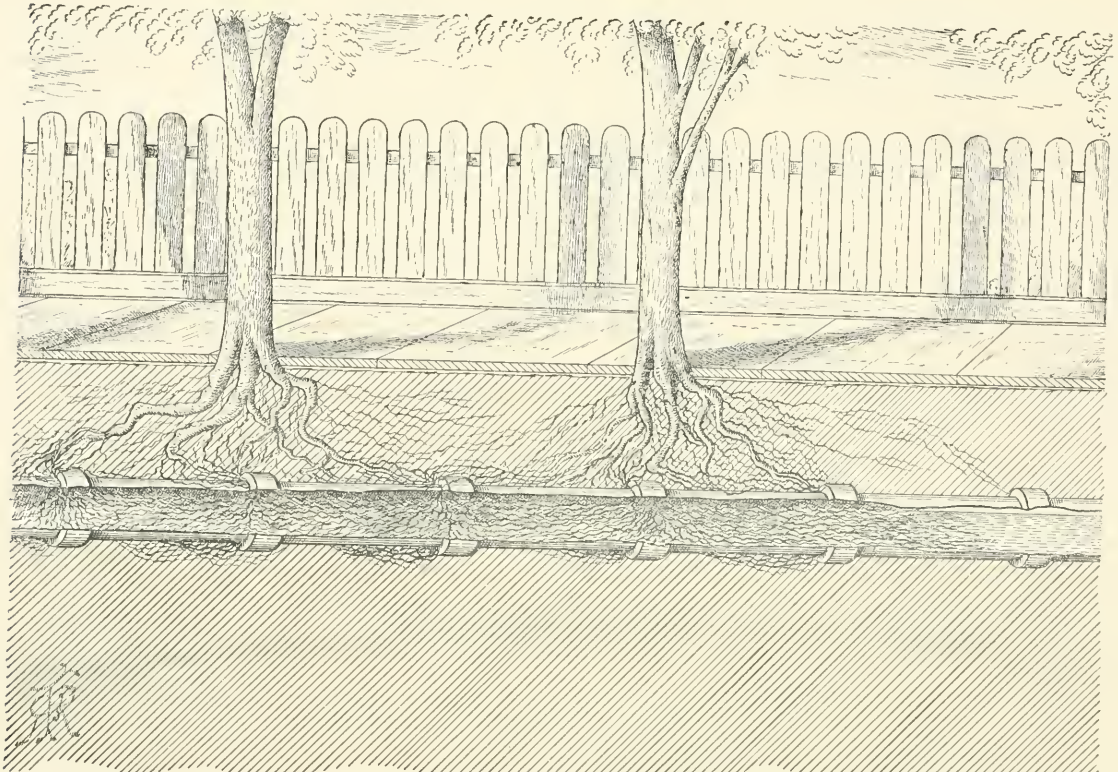


PLATE 10.—ROOT FIBRES SEEKING MOISTURE — SEWER WITH OPEN JOINTS

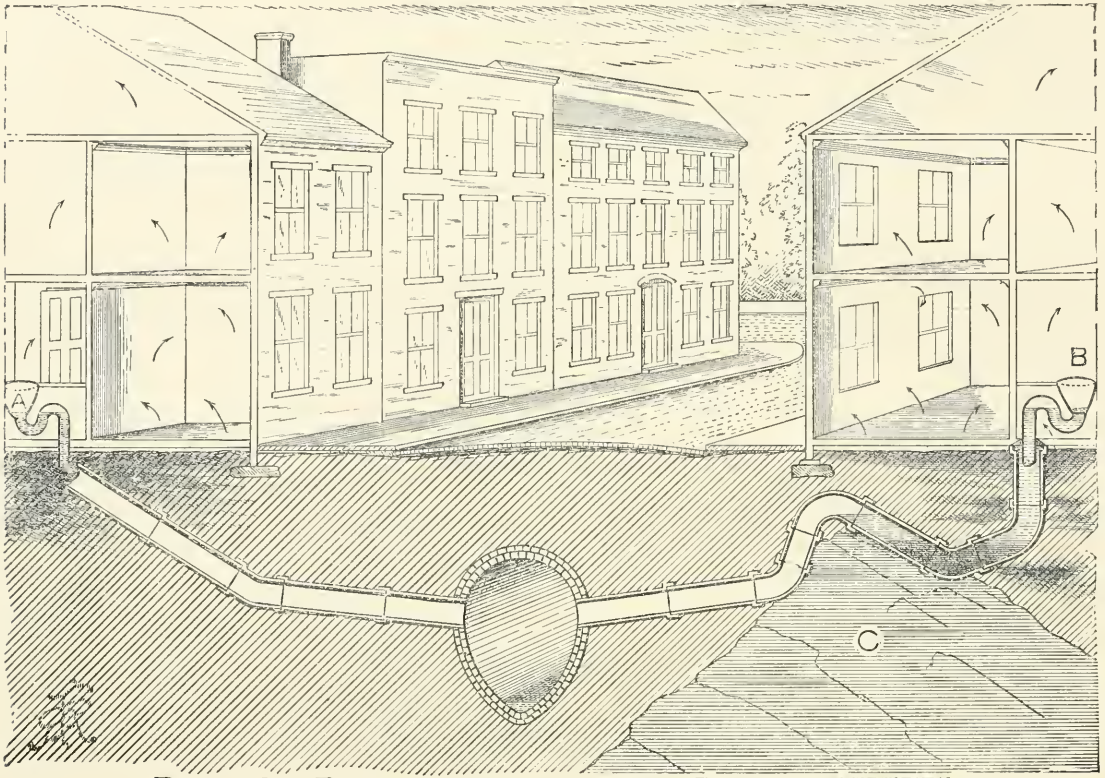


PLATE 11_PENURIOUSNESS AND ITS RESULT

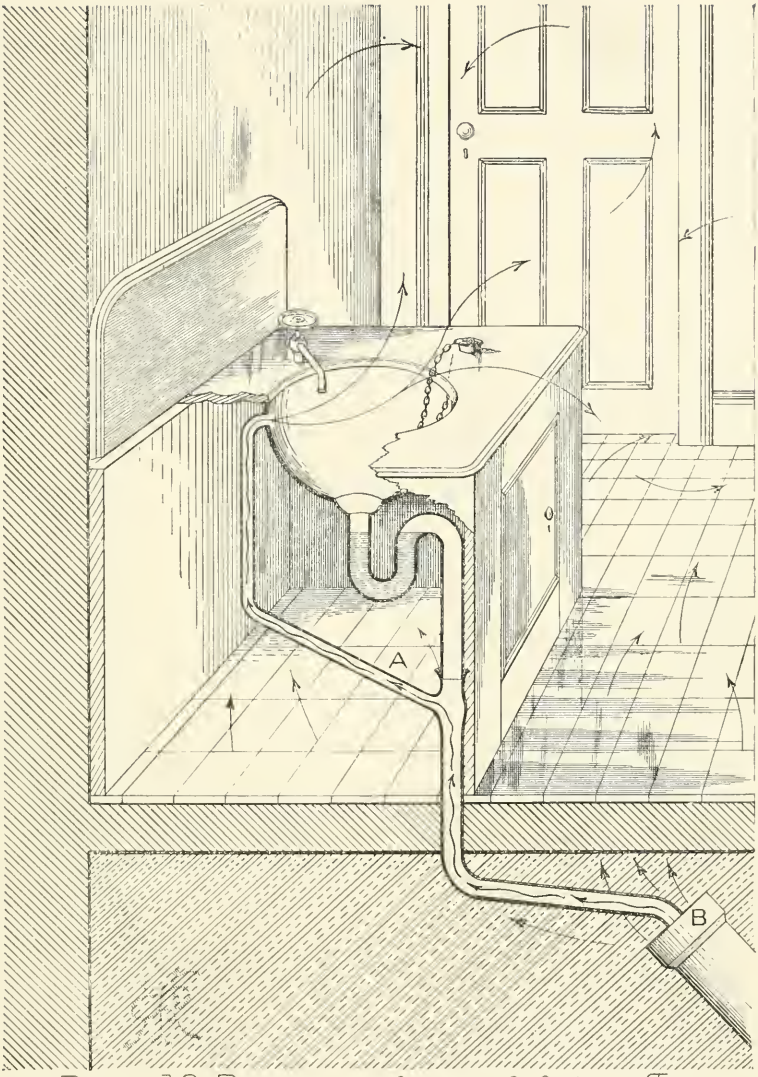


PLATE 12.—RESULT OF OVERFLOW WITHOUT TRAP.

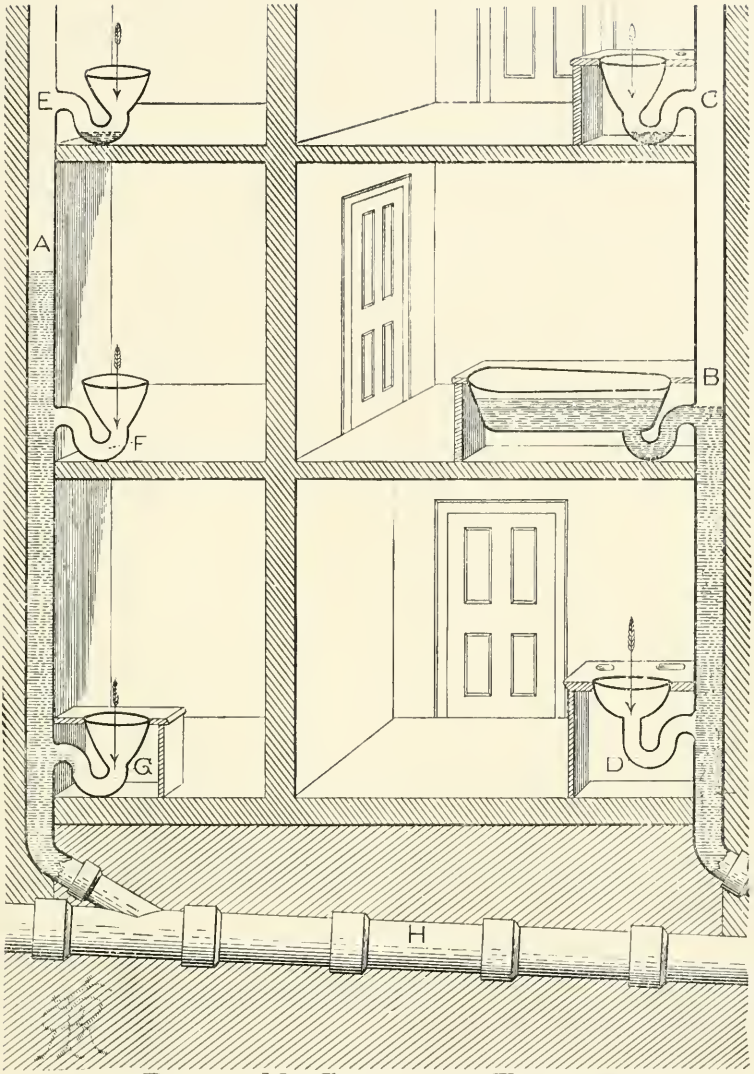


PLATE 13_SIPHONING TRAPS

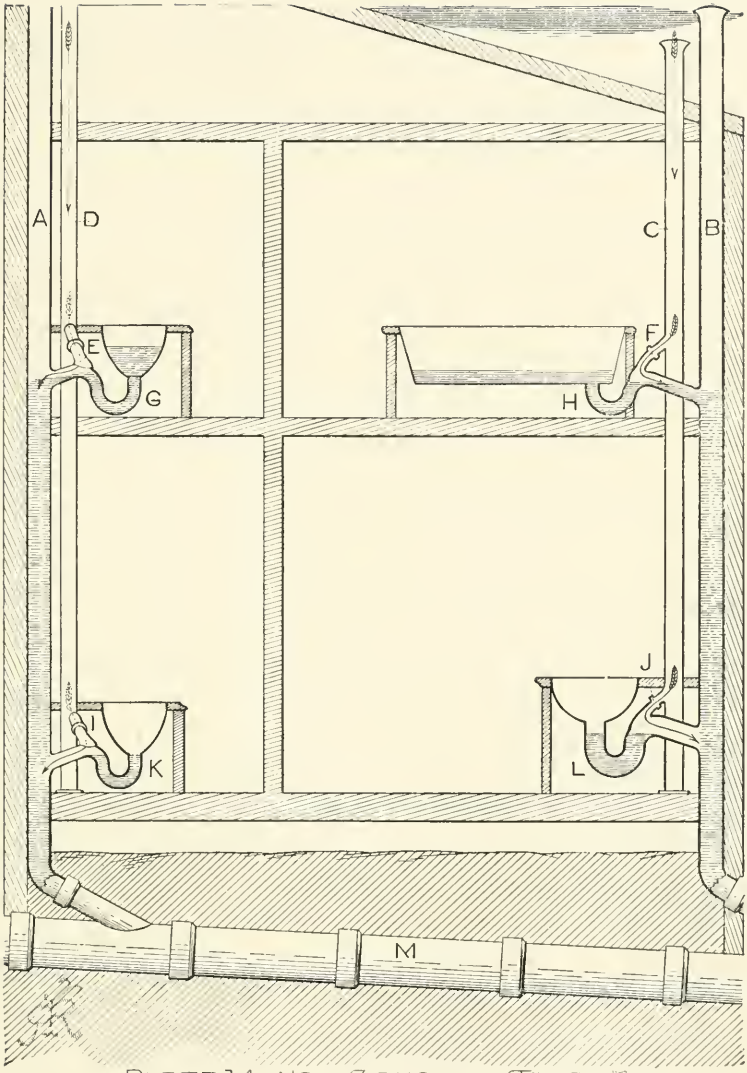


PLATE 14_NON-SIPHONING TRAPS

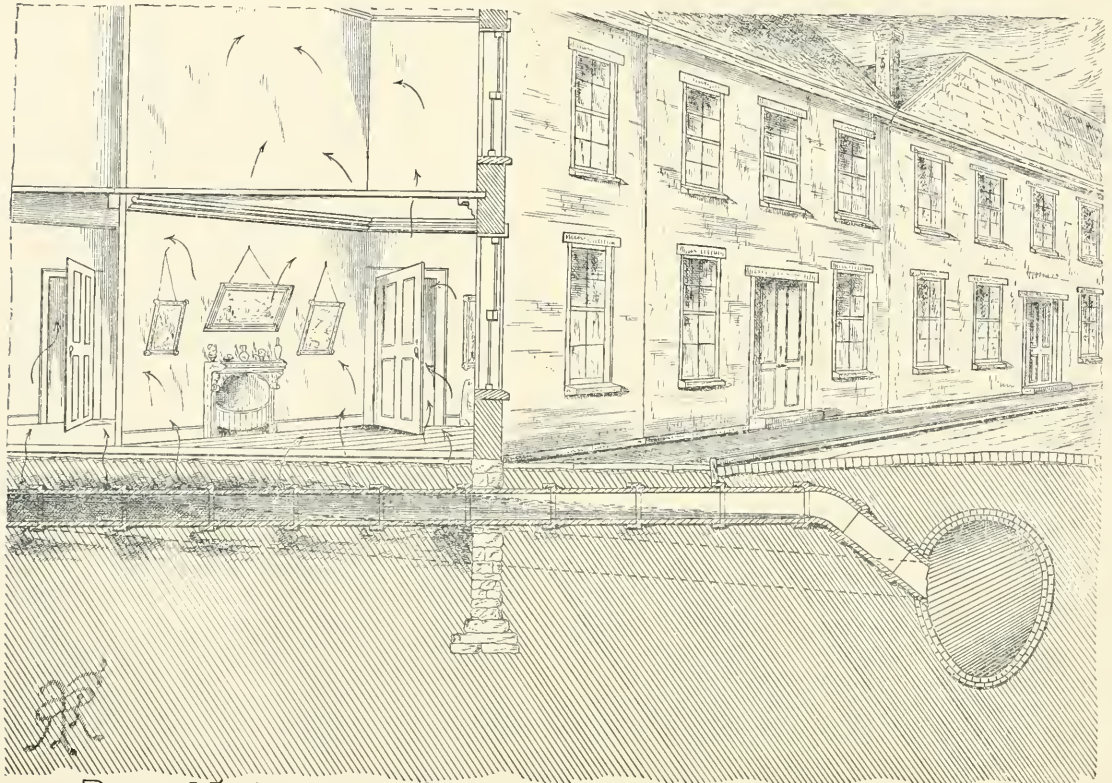


PLATE 15_ SEWER WITH LOOSE JOINTS AND GRADE WRONG WAY

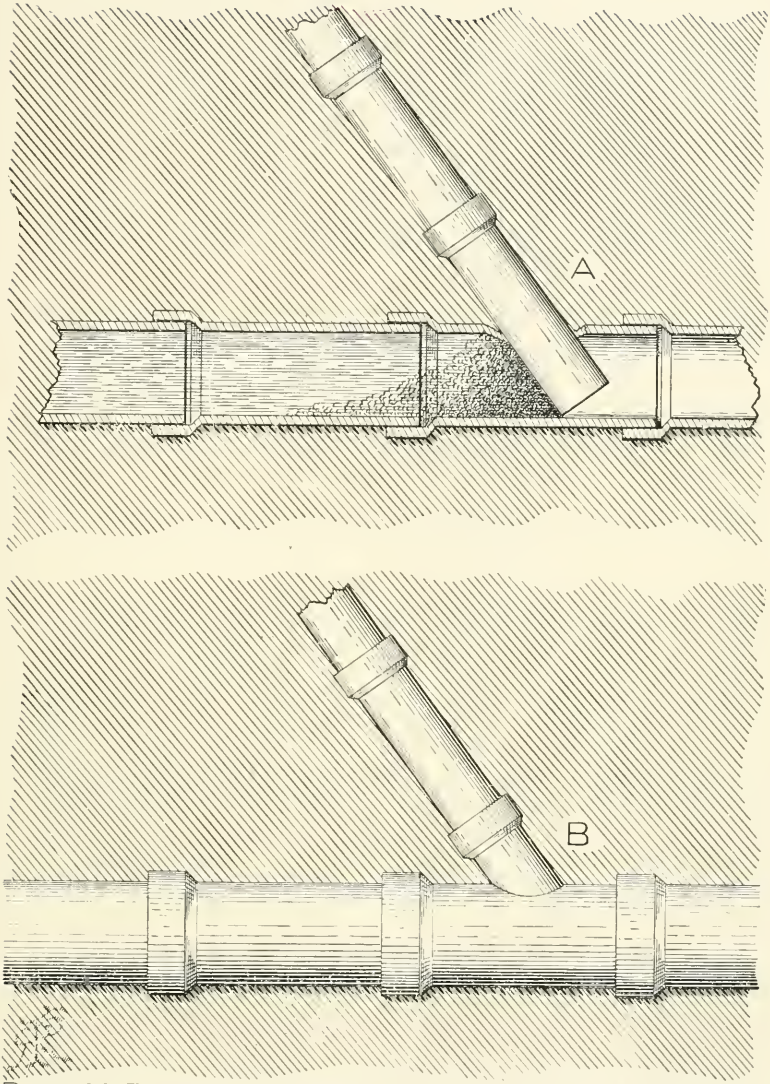


PLATE 16.—PROPER & IMPROPER CONNECTIONS WITH MAIN SEWER

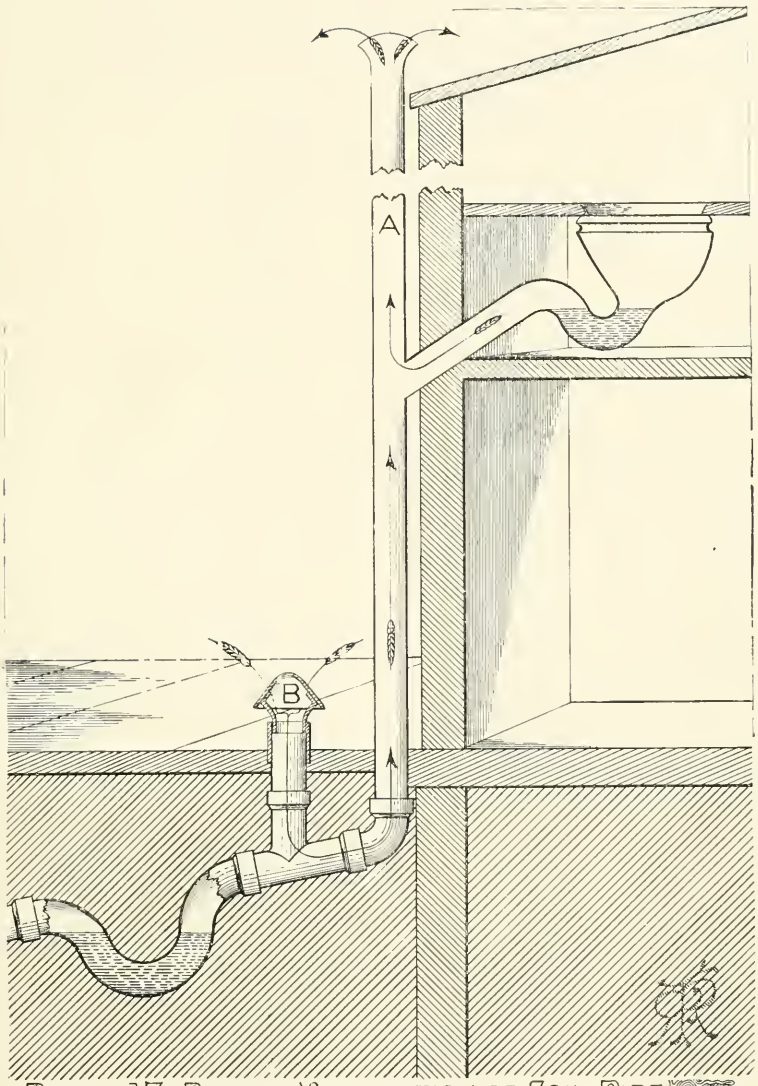


PLATE 17. PROPER VENTILATION OF SOIL PIPE

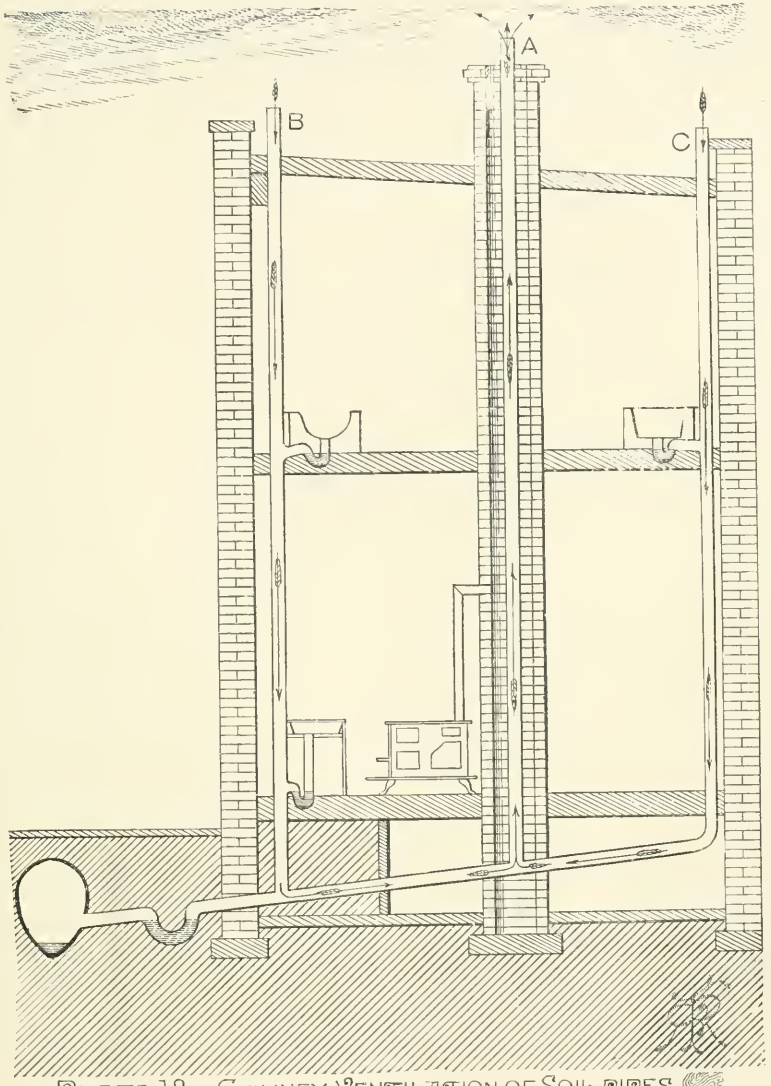


PLATE 18 _ CHIMNEY VENTILATION OF SOIL PIPES

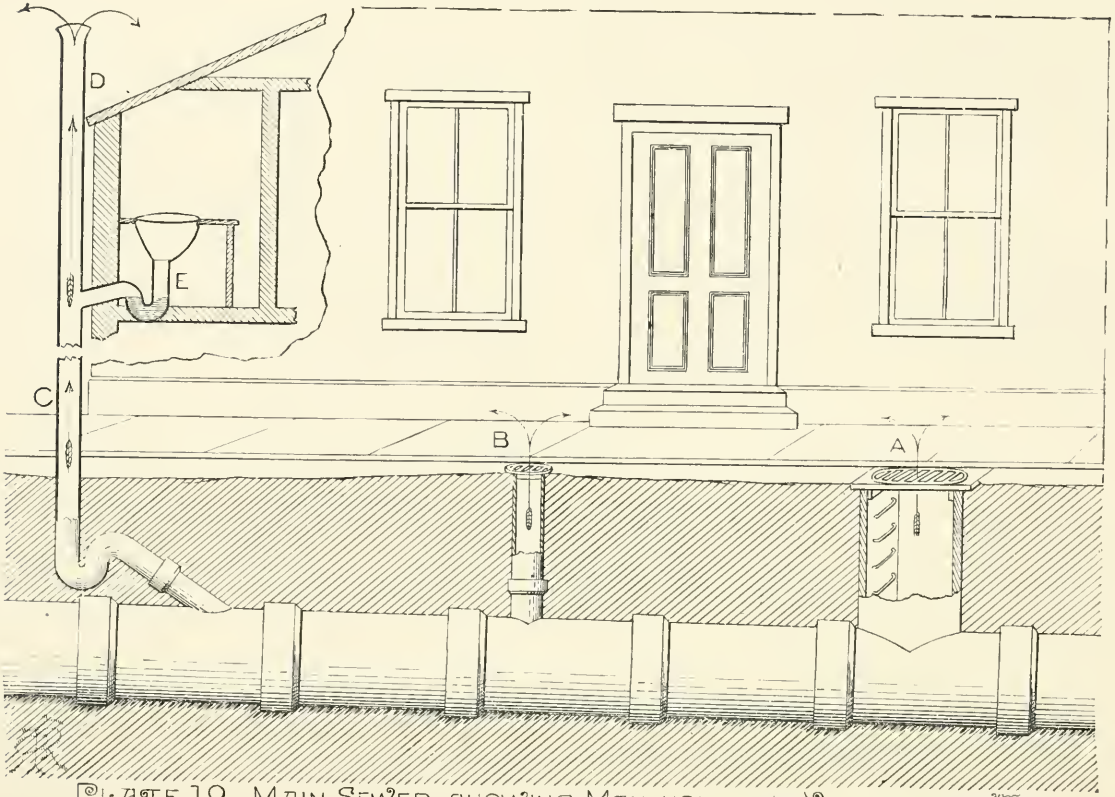


PLATE 19_MAIN SEWER SHOWING MAN HOLE AND VENTILATOR

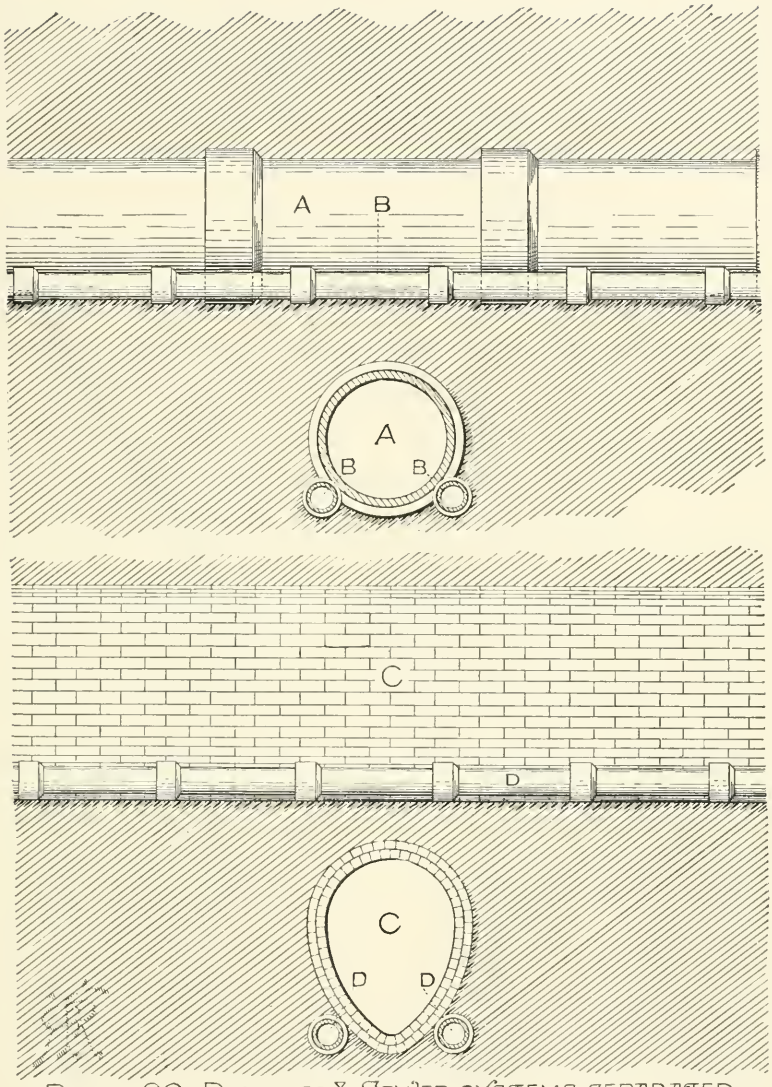


PLATE 20_DRAINAGE & SEWER SYSTEMS SEPARATED.

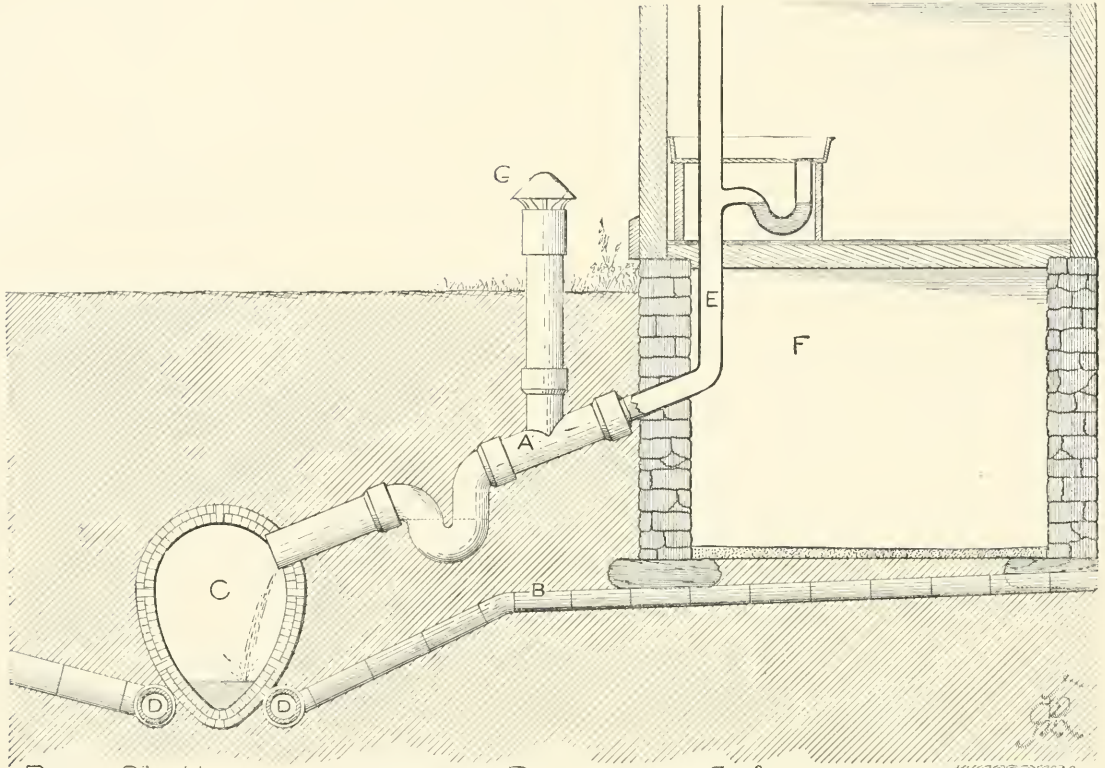


PLATE 21. UTILITY OF SEPARATED DRAINAGE AND SEWER SYSTEMS

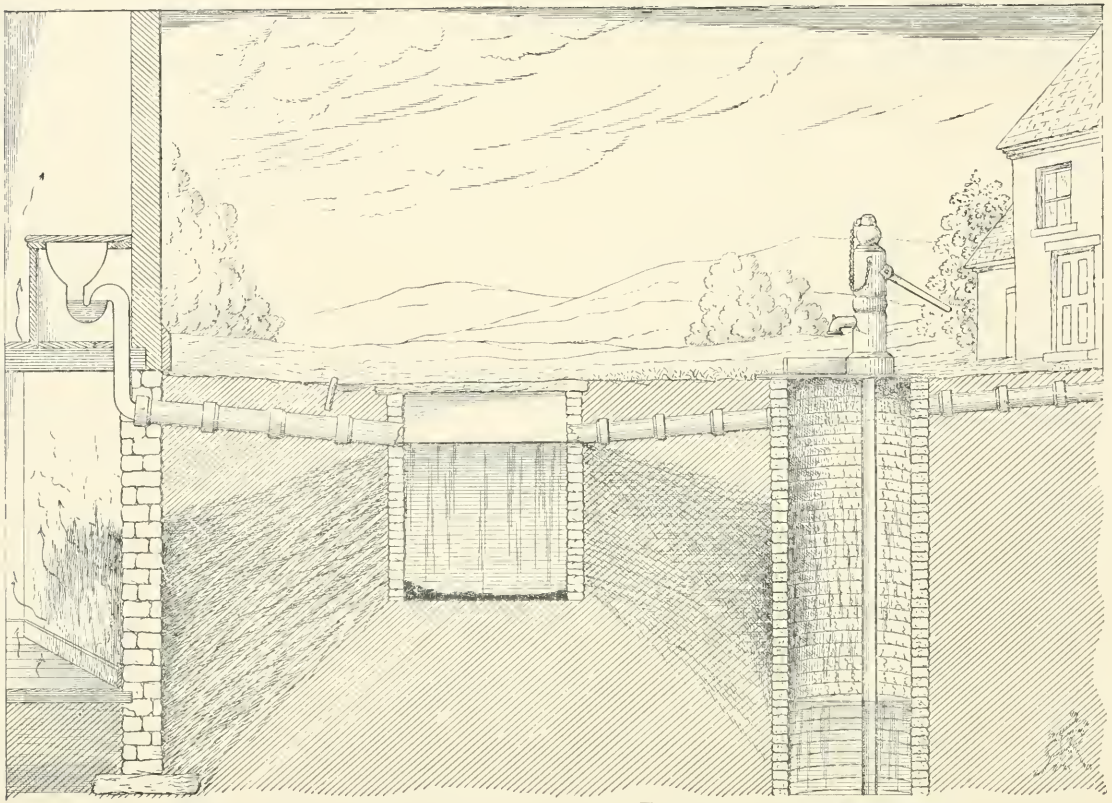


PLATE 22 — DANGERS OF THE CESS-POOL.

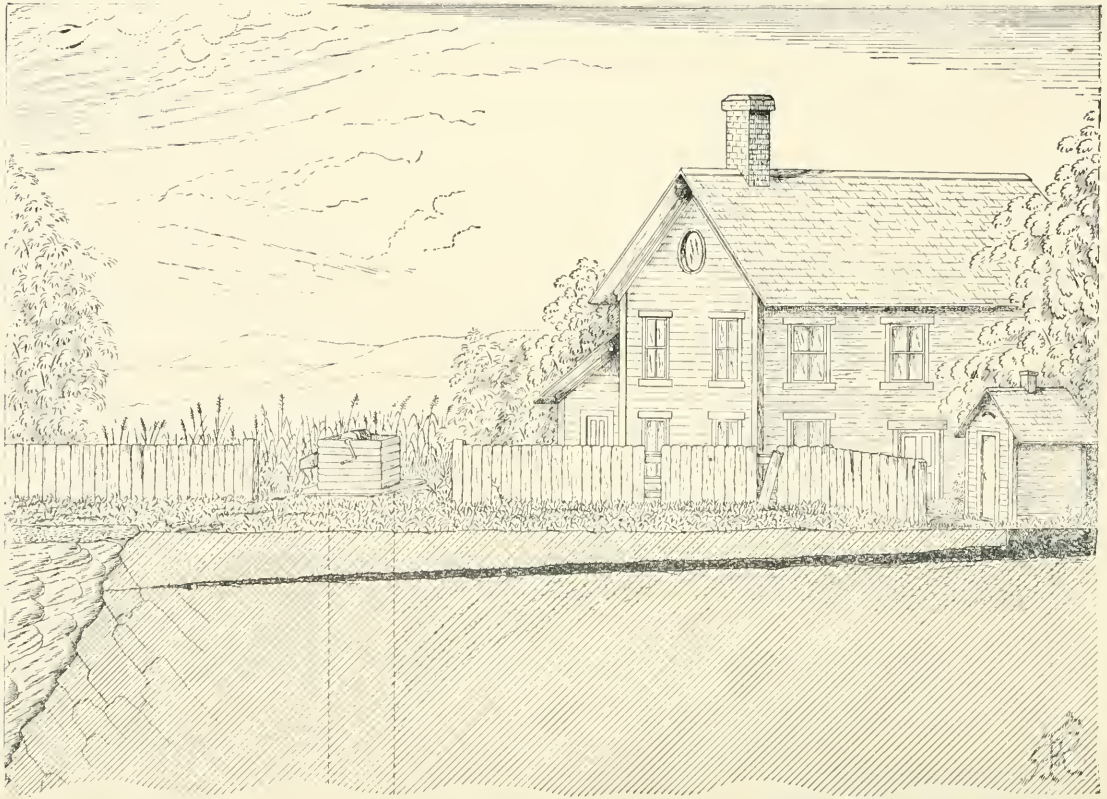


PLATE 23.—FILTHY OPEN DRAIN OR SEWER

"HOBBIES,"

AND SOME WHICH WE HAVE RIDDEN IN 1886.

An address delivered before the Cayuga County Historical Society,

February 8, 1887, by the President,

WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

"HOBBIES,"

AND SOME WHICH WE HAVE RIDDEN IN 1886.

Webster defines the word "hobby" thus: "Any favorite object which a person pursues with zeal or delight." Some one has said, "Every man has his hobby," and I presume he intended to add, every woman has her hobby also. But, I take issue at once with this very sweeping statement, asserting emphatically that this is a mistaken notion, in proof of which I point to the many people to be found in every community, who to all outward appearance at least, have no hobby, although it might be better in some cases if they had. Such tacitly accept the situation, whatever it happens to be at the time, seeming to have no special aim or ambition in life, unless it be to make themselves comfortable, and to be let alone while doing it. These are always good law-abiding citizens, usually quite ready to criticise or denounce the bad acts or mistakes of others, but they are in no sense progressive, and contribute but little to the general spirit of public enterprise or progress. True, some of our hobbies are visionary or impolitic, or both, and some are positively bad, and hurtful, alike against private and public interests; yet, the bad aims of men are far less in number than the good ones, and much more likely to fail when once they become exposed to the light of public investigation and criticism. True, also comparatively few of the good or harmless

aims ever reach the full measure of their projector's expectation, nevertheless, they at least, serve to keep the community from falling into apathy, and stagnation, and are continually stirring up the people, evoking healthful discussion, and expression of opinion, and like the action of the winds upon still water, they agitate and purify it.

DANGEROUS AND MISGUIDED HOBBIES.

Some hobbyists however, do exist, that we could well dispense with, and whom the world would be far better off without. These usually found their theory, or hobby, upon utter selfishness, and a flagrant disregard of the rights of their fellow citizens, seeking to build up their own fame or fortune, and to gratify their own ambitious aims through pulling down the business or character of others. Or else, their hobbies are founded upon Irreligion, Skepticism, or Revenge. Such may be found in politics, among the demagogues. In commercial affairs, among the character and business wreckers. And in Religion, among the Infidels or Atheists.

Dryden gives us an apt illustration of some of these characters, when he says:

> "'Gainst form and order they their power employ,
> Nothing to build and all things to destroy,
> But far more numerous was the herd of such,
> Who think too little, and who talk too much."

THE SOCIALISTIC HOBBY.

The worst of all the bad hobbies, of the present day however, is the anarchist, who while he seeks to elevate himself, aims to destroy the entire social and political fabric of the best government ever yet known to the civilized world. This man, left to himself, or to the company of the comparatively few, who fully comprehend his destructive methods, is not so dangerous as he appears, for he is under suspicion, and

may at any time (if need be) be reached by the strong arm of justice and the law. But when he uses his hobby to persuade honest, well meaning workmen, that he is their champion, and that their real or fancied wrongs, (for there are both) can only be righted through his agency, then, just so far as he succeeds in establishing his base theories in their minds, leading them to look to his ways for relief, instead of appealing to the ballot, arbitration and other lawful means of redress, be becomes one of the most dangerous enemies of society, and of his fellow men.

"In friendship false, implacable in hate,
Resolved to ruin, or to rule the State."

EPHEMERAL HOBBIES.

Then there is another class of hobbyists familiar to us all, (mild cranks) who catch at absurd vagaries, and who are continually chasing every shadowy "Will of the Wisp" that is seen flitting across the horizon. These are not usually bad fellows, nor do they mean harm to any, in pursuing their eccentric fancies. They adopt enthusiastically a dozen different theories, without ever stopping to examine into their merit or practicability, and as one scheme after another fails, they are astonished, and wonder why, but as they usually have an unbounded supply of hope, far in excess of their brains, they quickly drop their dead hobby, for a new one, no better than the first.

"A man so various, that he seemed to be,
Not one, but all mankind's epitome,
Stiff in opinions, always in the wrong,
Was everything by starts, and nothing long."

THE UNPROFITABLE HOBBYIST.

Another harmless hobbyist occurs to me, who makes himself, or herself, worlds of trouble, without accomplishing anything in the way of general reformation, or in fact, anything else

unless it be, to make those around him as thoroughly uncomfortable as himself. These hobbyists take various shapes both in business and in the household, but more especially in the latter. I can best describe one of these characters by quoting what the poet, Southey, says of his maiden aunt, with whom he lived when a boy:

"The discomforts which Miss Tyler's passion for cleanliness produced, to herself, as well as to her little household, was truly curious. To herself indeed, it was a perpetual torment; to the servants a perpetual vexation, and so it would have been to me, if nature had not blessed me with an innate hilarity of spirit, which nothing but real affliction can ever overcome. That the better rooms might be kept clean, she took possession of the kitchen, sending the servants to one which was underground, and in this dark confined place, with a rough stone floor, and a skylight, we always took our meals and generally lived.

"The best room was never opened, but for company, except now and then upon a fine day, to be aired and dusted, if dust could be detected there. In the other parlor I was allowed sometimes to read, and we sat there sometimes in the summer, when a fire was not needed, for fire produced ashes, and ashes occasioned dust, and dust visible, or invisible, was the plague of her life. I have seen her order the tea kettle emptied and refilled, because some one had passed across the hearth while it was on the fire preparing for her breakfast. She indulged in these humors till she had formed for herself, notions of uncleanliness almost as irrational and inconvenient, as those of the Hindoos." "She had a cup once buried for six weeks, to purify it from the lips of one whom she accounted unclean; all who were not her favorites were included in that class. Never was there a more ill regulated mind than that of this haughty spinster. She herself had a theory not uncommon, that a bad temper was connected with a good understanding, and a commanding mind, and so she was on very good terms with herself."

But notwithstanding all of these exceptions, which I have mentioned, for I so regard them, I believe our hobbies are in the main, good things for us to have, and that out of some of them come much of the public thrift and development which we enjoy.

HOBBIES IN HISTORY.

Many of the great events of history had their birth in the minds of enthusiasts, some of whom to be sure, carried their hobbies to such extremes as to overshoot their mark, entangle themselves and temporarily, at least, defeat what they sought to accomplish. But good seed when thus sown, often takes deep root and results in introducing important reforms, or improvements, to be taken up later on and worked out by others, who, perhaps would never have thought of the subject except for the enthusiastic or visionary mind of the original projector.

Hobbies date back, at least, as far as the building of the tower of Babel. Cheop's great pyramid, still towering over the sands of the Egyptian desert, has been the wonder of generations for more than four thousand years, and was unquestionably one of the most stupendous of the ancient hobbies.

The Crusades in the 11th, 12th, and 13th centuries, marked another of the world's great hobbies, the zeal and magnitude of which, can hardly be comprehended after a lapse of six hundred years. And so we might go on with the enumeration of the hobbies of ancient history, if necessary, but it is not, and I think I may safely leave them with the broad assertion, that wherever history records civilization and progress, throughout the various nations of the world, there you will find more or less enthusiastic promoters of schemes for public or private advancement. Only those people, or nations, that retrograde and are on the road to decay, have no hobbies.

In our own country, we have had a great succession of hobbies, arriving with the Puritans in the Mayflower, and ever since, occurring in forms almost innumerable down to the present day. Among them we could find many illustrations, both striking and interesting, and should learn how some hobbies which seem in themselves, comparatively insignificant when first projected, often grow with such rapidity that they far outstrip public expectation, or even comprehension, and in some cases at least, mark the commencement of great social or political struggles, affecting even the welfare and life of the Nation itself.

Did that wild mob in 1773, led by twenty-five determined men, disguised as Indians, who made salt tea in Boston harbor, when they pitched overboard three cargoes of that then obnoxious article, because it represented British oppression, realize that besides defeating a hated tax law, they were at the same time laying one of the foundation stones of our great American Republic? I think they did not.

THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

No more marked illustration of some of these truths can be found, than in the rise and growth of the anti-slavery, and abolition movement in our own country. What proportion of the citizens of the United States, except may be a few of their most far-seeing statesmen, realized or even dreamed at first, of the fearful magnitude of this great question, when its hobbyists, or early agitators as they were then styled, commenced their active work? Among these was: William Lloyd Garrison, who in 1829 went to Baltimore and published the "Genius of Universal Emancipation," in which he at once avowed he would "Cover with thick infamy" all those engaged in the slave trade, and in consequence was tried and convicted for libel, and cast into prison, where he lay for nearly two months. We next hear of him in Boston, in 1831, publishing the "Liberator,"

taking for his motto: "My country is the world, my countrymen are all mankind."

Wendell Phillips, who in 1835 by his outspoken sympathy with the abolition cause, brought upon himself the wrath of a pro-slavery mob, headed we are told, by some of "Boston's gentlemen of standing, and property," and narrowly escaped with his life from their outraged vengeance. Think of this, in the home of Charles Sumner, who but a few years later, had all New England at his back in support of these same principles.

Elijah P. Lovejoy, (perhaps the first political martyr in this cause) who in 1837 edited at Alton, Illinois, an anti-slavery newspaper called the "Alton Observer," and while defending it for the third time, from the attacks of a pro-slavery mob, of so called "Good citizens" who thought "The institution" should not be interfered with by speech or pen, was killed at the door of his office: and this in the very state from which only twenty-three years after, came Abraham Lincoln into the Presidency, to be instrumental in striking the shackles from 4,000,000 slaves, he himself dying a martyr for the same principles, but mourned by his own state and nation as a patriot, not second even to Washington.

And last, poor old John Brown, more enthusiastic and reckless than the rest, who struck the first blow at Harper's Ferry, in 1859, and laid down his life there to answer for it.

The Rev. S. W. Duffield, formerly of Auburn, has beautifully referred to this act, in the following lines:

"When the hills of Harper's Ferry echoed back the sudden gun,"
"And the clock of human freedom in the darkness sounded one,"
"There were some who waked, and questioned when they heard the wild alarm,"
"There were some who rose with gladness, and began in haste to arm,"
"There were some, who prayed and waited for the coming of the sun,"
"As the clock of human freedom in the darkness, sounded one."

These were but a few of the advance guard preceding other statesmen, and citizens not so radical or rash as they, but equally earnest, and effective in arousing and wielding public

opinion in this great cause, which in a little more than a quarter of a century had developed and spread through the entire land, from the great lakes to the gulf, and from ocean to ocean, arraying section against section, state against state, father against son, and brother against brother, until the whole country had espoused either one side or the other. Union or disunion was the sharply defined issue, but slavery or no slavery was the great underlying question of all. The party leaders claimed on one side that slavery was a divine right, secured to them by the constitution, and sanctioned by holy writ, while those on the other side pronounced it one of the darkest blots upon the National escutcheon of a great and so called free republic, and the scheme of the devil himself. Think then how this hobby grew, in less than thirty years into one of the great fixed principles of the north, calling to its support more than 2,600,000 loyal soldiers to fight its battles, when the government, which had adopted it was in peril. Think, also, how when victory was at last attained by the surrender of Lee's shattered and broken army at Appomattox, on the 9th of April, 1865, and the north was in the full tide of its rejoicing over the glad tidings, that only five days later a few revengeful and misguided theorists again plunged the land into deep gloom and alarm by the assassination of our good President and the attempted assassination of one of your own citizens. But let us draw the curtain over this last black act of infamy and folly, and remember that through the aid of an all-wise Providence, success rested on the side of liberty and resulted in a re united country.

THE VALUE OF HOBBIES.

Returning to my former argument, not to have some pronounced views, aims and ambitions, in the state, in the town, and in the household, is to my mind more to be regretted than it would be, to become overstocked with the article. We do

not usually think any less of our acquaintance because of his eccentricities, but if he means well, we rather admire him for his individuality. Therefore, I repeat, a well selected assortment of hobbies is a desirable acquisition for every progressive community.

To our young men I say most emphatically, select and ride your hobby if you like, only be sure and get a good one, and if possible one that will benefit your neighbor as well as yourself.

The range of personal hobbies is large, and you need not be at all confined in your choice. You may wish to be the best student, lawyer, doctor, minister, farmer, merchant, mechanic, or even the best well-digger, or your ambition may seek science, discovery, invention, or construction, or you may turn toward politics, literature, or charity, but whatever you do select, go into it with a will, exert your best energies, for if worth doing at all, it is worth doing well.

This determination will enable you to ride over obstacles which frequently arise, and often discourage the unambitious or weak-willed, tempting them to throw aside that which they seek, and turn to something else less congenial or advantageous.

Should your hobby be some public benefit or improvement, so much the more reason that it should be followed with persistence, for more people than yourself are to participate in your success.

Do not take up the spyglass of doubt, to see if any lions are standing in the path, for if you do, ten chances to one, you will discover a whole menagerie, ready to devour your pet aim.

Who has not seen people start out in life with some laudable aim, and through their own fears, or through the ridicule, or skepticism of real or would-be friends, be dissuaded from their purpose long before they had really given it sufficient trial to test its virtue. Be not of these, my young friend, but what-

ever you undertake make that your hobby, ride it with vigor, and if it be founded upon good common sense, you will be likely to come out ahead of a whole regiment of doubters.

LOCAL HOBBIES IN POLITICS.

What public hobbies have we been riding here at home, in the year that has just past? Well, too many, I imagine, for me to attempt to mention, or even to remember the half of them to-night. And yet, we may by way of illustration, recall a few of those which have occupied the attention of Auburnians in 1886.

First then, let us take the political hobby, perhaps the most persistently ridden, of any. It is usually brought out upon our streets, at least twice each year, in the Spring and Fall. It is a very active animal, and is not at all times a reliable one for the rider to mount. Those who ride, or attempt to ride it, are numerous, embracing many very respectable citizens, and and some who are not so respectable.

I regret also to say, that it is fractious, frequently becoming so unmanageable that it will throw its rider, and if it does not kill him outright, often maims him so badly, that his head is sore for a long time afterwards. Others, this capricious animal carries safely to destination; these you may see upon any day following an election; they may be known by their beaming faces, and self satisfied air; they are ready to shake hands, with all they meet, and expect to receive congratulations upon their successful ride into office. They confidently tell you that they were sure of success from the start, and perhaps quietly impart a point or two as how best to ride the animal.

If however, you chance to meet soon after, one of the unfortunate riders, who has been thrown off, he is generally pretty mad, and should he regard you as a fellow-sympathiser in his misfortune, he tells you that the whole thing was accomplished by trickery, on the part of the other side, and had he ever

suspected such treachery he would have been better prepared, or else he would not have entered the race at all. On the whole, he is inclined to think that he is not fully appreciated by his fellow citizens, and often asserts that you will never again catch him getting into such a scrape or making a martyr of himself for his party. From this state of mind however, he frequently rapidly recovers, and may often be found the next year trying the same experiment over again. Our political hobby last spring, brought in six Republican and four Democratic aldermen, who with the help of two members of the board of trustees of the Historical Society, Mayor Wheeler and City Attorney John W. O'Brien, have been struggling ever since with the intricate problem of how best to govern the city of Auburn. Most of these gentlemen have some marked individuality of their own, and each has one or more hobbies. When, therefore they ride together the road is usually found to be smooth, but when as occasionally occurs, several try to ride in different directions then there is trouble, and some one gets upset. In this connection we may also recall how only a few weeks since many of Auburn's good Republican citizens (full of political enthusiasm) went to the state capitol and there mounted one of the two strong well equipped hobbies in the senatorial contest, sure that with him they would win the prize, and again, how, when they got well under way they found the road too rough for their stronger hobby, dismounted quickly and took another, which up to that time seemed to be far behind, and with him reached the goal, happy that they had been able to come in with the winner, even if they did have to change the hobby on the route.

IN SOCIETY.

Society people in our city have ridden their brilliantly caparisoned steed of gayety, and amusement, most vigorously in 1886, in various ways, but far too numerous for special men-

tion this evening. Each however enlisting its full share of support and affording its pleasure to its many participants.

Fashion, society's adopted sister, has also had her annual hobby out for an airing, donning new things during the season, not only to amuse the people, (vex their pockets) and gratify their pride, or to minister to their real wants, but also for another purpose not always remembered, and that is to make new business for the merchant and others who can only sell their wares by offering something new to displace what they sold the year before. Thus this hobby, in our community, like others, panders to our taste, fancy, or requirements, and at the same time makes trade and profit for the vender, by her frequent, novel and arbitrary changes. I think we may set this down as the most fickle of all our hobbies.

THE NEW HIGH SCHOOL.

Another of our active local hobbies in 1886 has been the new High School building. This one has been chiefly in charge and under the guidance of our excellent Board of Education, who have been so successful in its management, that their aims are likely to be fully realized, notwithstanding the active efforts of some of their opponents to make the hobby throw them off into the mire of conflicting public opinion, through which they were travelling. Some of us to be sure, did not like the unpalatable pill of $40,000 to be added to our city debt, which accompanied this very meritorious object, even after it had been sugar-coated with the name of "certificates," but as this seemed to be the only way (under the circumstances) by which the building could be obtained, we put our objections down in the bottom of our pockets, got up behind the Board of Education and rode the hobby with them. This hobby however, encountered another and quite unexpected check after it had got well under way, in the shape of a second hobby ridden by some very good citizens which threatened to block the road for a

time at least. This one was called bad sewerage and foul surroundings, but after some hard words from the riders of each and some sensible suggestions from the Board of Health, and their expert inspector, which the Board of Education (be it to their credit) readily adopted, the riders of the second hobby, gracefully dismounted and allowed the first to go on its way rejoicing that it had so easily escaped what for a little while appeared to be an impending earthquake, which might swallow up its cellar, foundation and all. The result of all this is now a well progressed building, which when once completed will be an ornament to our city, and a much needed relief to this department of our excellent school system.

THE PUBLIC BUILDING.

Our talented Congressman, Sereno E. Payne, has ridden his favorite hobby, a new United States building (for court and post office purposes) with the substantial appropriation of $150,000 direct from the floor of the 48th congress, right up to the corner of Genesee and Green Streets, and after some balking and kicking, the animal appears now to be securely tied up to that locality. Mr. Payne's success in securing this substantial public improvement for Auburn, is, I am sure highly and gratefully appreciated, not only by the members of the Cayuga County Historical Society, but also by his fellow citizens generally.

THE OPERA HOUSE HOBBY.

Three new opera house hobbies, have been on the course during 1886, but each seems to have stumbled and fallen before it reached the goal. The first was to have been located on the vacant lot in the rear of the Bank of Auburn, the second on the site of the Genesee Rink, and the third on the Nelson lot next west of the old Baptist church building. This last one I understand, the projector does not wholly give up yet, and

although his animal appears a little lame, he still hopes to win the race. He says that all that is needed to make his hobby go through is plenty of pluck and $40,000. That he has all the pluck required, and that if he can induce other citizens to furnish the money, Auburn shall soon have a first-class hall of amusement. This by the way is a thing much needed in our city, but which most of us seem perfectly willing some other man should supply. Auburn has not in the past been a very healthful locality for this kind of hobby, several having died in early infancy, but it is sincerely to be hoped that this one or some other may have vitality enough to survive until it reaches maturity.

TEMPERANCE.

The temperance hobby has also been led out during the year, well groomed and mounted by many earnest citizens, both men and women. It has been ridden in several different directions in our city, and if it has not closed many saloons, or reformed many habitual drunkards, it has at least led to wide discussion of the subject and brought its merits more clearly before the people. To what extent its influence has been felt I do not know, but I presume it has set many young, and some older folks, to thinking of it.

THE REVIVAL HOBBY.

The hobby of religious revival has been active in our community in 1886, and has been especially guided by almost the entire body of Protestant clergy of this city, manfully assisted by many of Auburn's best citizens, and immensely progressed by the great meetings of D. L. Moody and Major Whittle. Thousands daily flocked to hear these Evangelists for three consecutive weeks, very many of whom it is safe to say, seldom if ever enter our churches. So great was the interest manifested in this movement, that it seems as though some lasting good must have been accomplished by it. Surely those who had

charge of this hobby may well feel satisfied with the interest which it enlisted, and its apparent good results.

AUBURN'S CHARITIES.

Our charitable institutions, and other philanthropic hobbies, are quite numerous for a city of our size, and in the main have been well sustained during 1886, but their call for help is continuous; they can not run alone, and some one or more of them should hold a claim upon each citizen who is a well-wisher for the public good. Objects of this character (unless more largely endowed than is the case with us) exist and thrive just in proportion to the help they receive. They do not make or accumulate money, but are continually spending it to assist the unfortunate, the ignorant, or those seeking instruction. Each particular one needs the enthusiastic aid of individual effort. They should be somebody's hobby, for unless so fostered, and helped, their ability to do their appointed work is curtailed, or dies out. Good citizens, whoever you may be, whether you have little or much, remember these institutions, and do what you can for them.

THE SALVATIONISTS' HOBBY.

The Salvation Army have ridden no new hobby in 1886, but have brought out the old animal with renewed vigor, and have paraded it through the streets in all weather; through mud, rain and sunshine, regardless of ridicule, insult or obstruction. By their steadfast adherence to their purpose they have at least commanded our respect if they have not won our sympathy for their unusual methods of calling sinners into heaven with drum and cymbals. The well balanced mind that looks dispassionately into this eccentric movement, and at the same time overlooks its ludicrous ways, will not often fail to reach the conclusion that the aims of the Salvation Army are good, and that the enthusiastic people who take part in it are by no

means doing harm in the community, notwithstanding they do make a great deal of noise. Give them your protection, gentlemen of the city government, and rest assured that the majority of good citizens will sustain you in doing it.

THE CAYUGA COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

And last, but not least, of Auburn's hobbies, is the Cayuga County Historical society. Our hobby is to ride after, and secure ancient and modern local history, to rake among the dead leaves of the past, for facts, figures and dates interesting and valuable, and when found, to embalm them in our records as the ancient Egyptians did their mummies, so that they (I mean the facts, figures and dates, not the mummies) shall be preserved for the enlightenment of those who are to follow in the busy paths of life we are now treading. Our historical hobby has journeyed far and near in the year 1886. It has been guided by Prof. W. J. Beecher, with a sympathetic and appreciative pen through the life history of our late and beloved President, Rev. Charles Hawley, bringing to our view, new illustrations of his beautiful character and energetic career, full of rare examples for us and our children. It has traveled under the dexterous hand of D. W. Adams in the great Sullivan expedition, which in 1779 invaded what is now known as Cayuga county, and laid waste the beautiful corn-fields and Indian villages which then occupied our soil. It has been ridden through the little village of Auburn in 1814, by George Casey, one of our now oldest residents, who has himself lived to see the town grow from a few short streets with detached houses and stores and mills, into one of the most substantial and beautiful small cities in the state.

It has been down under ground with Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr., into the sewers, "ancient and modern," travelling under his practical management, back from modern Auburn in 1886, to ancient Rome, and even farther.

And then, as if disdaining the lapse of more than two thousand years, we find our hobby in the able hands of our Vice-President, B. B. Snow, who has so faithfully recorded the incidents and accidents of 1886 with a list of haps and mishaps so numerous that we are startled when we look back over the events even of a single year and see the multitude of daily occurrences, (in which we ourselves have participated) grouped together before our gaze.

APPLICATION TO OUR COMMUNITY.

And now a word in conclusion, as to the moral application of some of these remarks to our own community. Progress and development, while always somewhat dependent upon circumstance and surrounding, are nevertheless greatly aided and increased by enthusiastic individual effort; and if we want our city to thrive and prosper, we must at least do one of two things, either project and push forward enterprises ourselves, or else encourage those among us who are willing to do so, and assume the burden.

Conservatism is a wise element of character, and exercised with judgment may be said to be the balance wheel of the great engine of progress, checking or tempering down rash acts and extravagant measures. But like the brakes on a railroad train, it needs to be used with intelligence and not applied except at the proper times, to prevent accidents or to stop the cars at regular stations.

Doubt and hesitation are not always wise conservatism, and have frequently killed a meritorious project or worked as much harm, as rash but well meaning enterprise has ever done.

But, I find I have already occupied more time than I intended to do, and so will hitch my hobby here, with the parting suggestion:

If you have a good hobby, ride it; if not, look over the vast field which the world affords, and see if there is not one already saddled and waiting for you.

CAYUGA COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

COLLECTIONS

NUMBER SIX

COLLECTIONS

OF

CAYUGA COUNTY

HISTORICAL SOCIETY

AUBURN, N. Y.

NUMBER SIX

1888

F127
C5C5

TWO HUNDRED AND FIFTY COPIES.

NUMBER

The Society
12 ... '09

JAS. W. BURROUGHS,
Book and Commercial Printer,
AUBURN, N. Y.

CONTENTS.

Certificate of Incorporation, ... 5

By-Laws, ... 7

Officers and Members, ... 11

Extract from the Minutes of the Annual Meeting, 1888, 15

Culture and Manufacture of Wool in Cayuga County from its first introduction to the present time, . . 19
By William Hayden.

Memoir of David Thomas, ... 39
By J. J. Thomas.

Biography of William Bostwick, ... 57
By Henry H. Bostwick.

Recollections of my Early Life in Auburn, ... 65
By Mrs. Deborah Bronson.

Reminiscences of my Early Life in Auburn, ... 103
By Mrs. S. Benton Hunt.

Cayuga Joint Stock Company of 1849, ... 125
By W. A. Ogden.

Biography of General Fleming, ... 155
By C. M. Baker.

The Burning of the St. James with some account of the early taverns of Auburn and vicinity, ... 173
By B. B. Snow.

CERTIFICATE OF INCORPORATION.

We, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, residing within the County of Cayuga and State of New York, and being also citizens of the State of New York, of the age of twenty-one years and upwards, do hereby associate ourselves and form a corporation, pursuant to the provisions of the Statutes of the State of New York, known as chapter 267 of the laws of 1875, as amended by chapter 53 of the laws of 1876.

The name by which such corporation shall be known in law, is "The Cayuga County Historical Society."

Said corporation is formed for social, literary and historical purposes, and the particular business and objects thereof, shall be the discussion of general and local history, and the discovery, collection and preservation of the historical records of Cayuga County, aforesaid, comprising books, newspapers, pamphlets, maps and genealogies; and also of paintings, relics and any articles or materials which may or shall illustrate the growth or progress of society, religion, education, literature, art, science, agriculture, manufactures, commerce, and the trades and professions within the United States, and especially within the County of Cayuga and State of New York.

The principal office and place of business of said Society, shall be in the city of Auburn, Cayuga County, N. Y.

The said corporation shall be managed by seven trustees. The names of said trustees for the first year of the existence of said corporation are, Benjamin B. Snow, Blanchard Fosgate, James D. Button, Lewis E. Carpenter, David M. Dunning, John H. Osborne, and J. Lewis Grant, all of Auburn, N. Y.

It is hereby intended to incorporate an association heretofore existing under the name of "The Cayuga County Historical Society," but heretofore unincorporated.

In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals the 23d day of January, 1877.

CHARLES HAWLEY, [L. S.]
WILLIAM H. SEWARD, [L. S.]
JAMES D. BUTTON, [L. S.]
B. B. SNOW, [L. S.]
F. L. GRISWOLD, [L. S.]
J. H. OSBORNE, [L. S.]
BLANCHARD FOSGATE, [L. S.]
JOHN S. CLARK, [L. S.]
A. W. LAWTON, [L. S.]
W. D. BALDWIN, [L. S.]
D. M. OSBORNE, [L. S.]
OTIS M. GODDARD, [L. S.]

W. A. BAKER, [L. S.]
D. M. DUNNING, [L. S.]
L. E. CARPENTER, [L. S.]
DENNIS R. ALWARD, [L. S.]
J. W. DUNNING, [L. S.]
H. J. KNAPP, [L. S.]
A. G. BEARDSLEY, JR., [L. S.]
S. L. BRADLEY, [L. S.]
C. J. REED, [L. S.]
SAMUEL W. DUFFIELD, [L. S.]
NELSON B. ELDRED, [L. S.]
BYRON C. SMITH, [L. S.]
GEO. R. PECK, [L. S.]
JOHN UNDERWOOD, [L. S.]
CHAS. A. SMITH, [L. S.]
E. S. NEWTON, [L. S.]
J. T. M. DAVIE, [L. S.]
JAS. SEYMOUR, JR., [L. S.]
D. H. ARMSTRONG, [L. S.]
GORTON W. ALLEN, [L. S.]
W. H. CARPENTER, [L. S.]
F. P. TABER, [L. S.]

STATE OF NEW YORK, } ss.
Cayuga County. }

On this first day of February, 1877, personally appeared before me, a Notary Public, in and for said county: Charles Hawley, William H. Seward, James D. Button, Blanchard Fosgate, Benjamin B. Snow, John S. Clark, Franklin L. Griswold, John H. Osborne, William A. Baker, David M. Dunning, Lewis E. Carpenter, Dennis R. Alward, Joseph W. Dunning, Horace J. Knapp, Alonzo G. Beardsly, Jr., Silas L. Bradley, Charles J. Reed, Nelson B. Eldred, David M. Osborne, Otis M. Goddard, Byron C. Smith, Charles A. Smith, John Underwood, George R. Peck, John T. M. Davie, James Seymour, Jr., David H. Armstrong, Frank P. Taber, Ed. S. Newton and A. W. Lawton, to me personally known to be thirty of the persons described in, and who executed the foregoing instrument, and severally acknowledged that they executed the same. CHARLES. M. BAKER,
Notary Public, Cayuga County.

CAYUGA COUNTY, SS.

On the 2d day of February, 1877, personally appeared before me, Samuel W. Duffield, Gorton W. Allen and William H. Carpenter, to me known to be three of the persons described in, and who executed the foregoing instrument, and severally acknowledged the execution thereof. CHARLES M. BAKER,
Notary Public.

The undersigned, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court for the Seventh Judicial District of the State of New York, hereby consents to and approves of the filing of the foregoing certificate.

Dated Auburn, N. Y., February 2, 1877.

CHARLES C. DWIGHT;
Jus. Sup. Ct., 7th Jud. Dist. S. N. Y.

BY-LAWS.

1. The name of the Society shall be, "The Cayuga County Historical Society."

2. The object of the Society shall be discover, procure and preserve whatever relates to the natural, civil, military, industrial, literary and ecclesiastical history, and the history of science and art, of the State of New York in general, and the County of Cayuga in particular.

3. The society shall consist of resident, honorary, and corresponding members. Resident members shall be nominated by a member in open meeting, and the nominations be referred to the membership committee, which shall report thereon at the next regular meeting. A ballot shall then be taken in which five negative votes shall exclude. Resident members only shall be entitled to vote. Honorary and corresponding members shall be nominateed only by the Board of Trustees and shall be elected in the same manner as resident members.

4. The annual dues shall be at the rate of ten dollars each year, payable on the first day of February in each year in advance. The sum of fifty dollars paid at one time shall be in full for all annual dues during life. A failure or refusal to pay annual dues within the three months after the same become due, shall work a forfeiture of membership, and the Trustees shall erase the name of such delinquent from the roll of members unless said dues shall be paid or remitted by a vote of the Society.

5. The officers of the Society shall be a President, Vice-President, Corresponding Secretary, Recording Secretary, Treasurer, Librarian, and seven Trustees, all of whom shall be elected by ballot from the resident members only, and shall hold their offices for one year, and until others are chosen to fill their places.

6. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the second Tuesday in February in each and every year hereafter, at which a general election of officers shall take place. In such election of officers shall take place. In such election of officers a majority of the ballots given for any officer shall constitute a choice; if no choice is

made on the first ballot, another ballot shall take place, in which a plurality shall determine the choice.

7. If a vacancy shall occur in any office the same may be filled by the Board of Trustees.

8. The Society shall meet statedly for the transaction of business on the second Tuesday of each month, at such hour of the day as may be decided upon, unless otherwise specially ordered. The President, or in his absence, the Vice-President, may call special meetings for special purposes, the nature thereof being fully set forth in the call.

9. At the stated meetings of the Society, the following shall be the order of business:

1. Reading the proceedings of the last meeting.
2. Reports and communications from officers.
3. Reports of the Board of Trustees, and of standing committees.
4. Reports of special committees.
5. Election of members previously proposed.
6. Nomination of new members.
7. Reading of papers, delivery of addresses and discussion thereon.
8. Miscellaneous business.

10. Seven members shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

11. The President, or in his absence the Vice-President, or in their absence a Chairman *pro tempore* shall perform all the duties pertaining to that office.

12. The Corresponding Secretary shall have charge of all the correspondence and perform all the duties pertaining to the same.

13. The Recording Secretary shall have charge of the seal, charter, by-laws and books of record and perform all the duties pertaining to his office.

14. The Treasurer shall collect and keep the funds and securities of the Society, and they shall be deposited in a safe bank to the credit of the Society and only drawn therefrom on his check, for the purposes of the Society, and by the approval of the Executive Committee. He shall keep a true account and report the same to the Society and to the Finance Committee whenever either of them shall require.

15. The Librarian shall have charge of the Library and be general custodian of all the books, maps, pamphlets, pictures and all other property contributed to the Society. He may receive and arrange articles loaned to the Society and sign a receipt for the same to be returned when called for by the owners thereof.

16. Library regulations:

1. No book or other article shall at any time be lent to any person to be removed from the library, except by express consent of the Board of Trustees.
2. No paper or manuscript read before the Society and deposited therewith, shall be published except by the consent of the Trustees and the author.
3. All members may have access to the rooms at any reasonable times, and may consult and examine any book or manuscript except such as may be designated by the Trustees. But no person not a member shall have such privilege except a doner, or one introduced by a member, or by special authority of the Executive Committee.
4. Any injury done to books or other articles shall be reported by the Librarian to the Executive Committee, and the damage shall be required for such injury.

17. The Board of Trustees shall have charge and control of the business and property of the Society.

The Vice-President shall be *ex-officio* Chairman, and the Recording Secretary shall be the Secretary of the Board. They shall have charge and general supervision and management of the rooms and all the property and funds of the society. They shall meet monthly at the rooms, the evening before the regular meeting, and four members shall be a quorum to do business.

The Chairman shall appoint from their number:

1st, An Executive Committee.

2d, A Finance Committee.

3d, A Membership Committee, consisting of three members each.

4th, A Committee on Rooms.

18. It shall be the duty of the Executive Committee to solicit donations and contributions, to propose and digest business for the Society; to authorize disbursements and expenditures of unappropriated money in the Treasury for the payment of current expenses of the Society, and for Library, purchase of books, printing and binding; but no expenditure or liability shall be made at any time, exceeding the amount of cash in the Treasury, and the available assets of the Society.

The committee shall have a general superintendence of the interests of the Society under the control and direction of the Board of Trustees, and report to them as often as may be required.

19. The Finance Committee shall examine the books and accounts of the Treasurer, and audit all bills and accounts against the Society,

and be able to report at all times the condition of the Society as to funds, etc.

20. The Committee on Membership shall report on all nominations for membership before an election shall be had.

21. The Committee on Rooms shall have the immediate care of the rooms and furniture of the Society and shall determine applications for the temporary use thereof for other than Society purposes.

22. The President shall appoint a committee of five members of the Society, to which shall be referred all papers and addresses presented to the Society, and said Committee shall examine the same, and give notice of the time of the reading of any paper before the Society. It shall also be their duty to solicit and provide some paper on a subject in the second by-law designated, to be read at each meeting; and shall give public notice of the same.

23. Amendments or alterations of the By-Laws may be made by a majority vote at any regular meeting, provided such amendment or alteration shall have been prepared and entered upon the minutes at a meeting held at least four weeks previous, with the name of the member proposing the same.

OFFICERS.

President,
WILLIAM H. SEWARD.

Vice-President,
BENJAMIN B. SNOW.

Corresponding Secretary,
FRANK W. RICHARDSON.

Recording Secretary,
DAVID M. DUNNING.

Treasurer,
NELSON B. ELDRED.

Librarian,
JOHN H. OSBORNE.

Historical Secretary,
D. WARREN ADAMS.

TRUSTEES.

JOHN H. OSBORNE.
LEWIS E. LYON.
D. WARREN ADAMS.
JOHN N. KNAPP.
DAVID M. DUNNING.
JAMES SEYMOUR, JR.
NELSON B. ELDRED.
FREDERICK I. ALLEN.
CYRENUS WHEELER, JR.
CHARLES M. BAKER.
FRANK W. RICHARDSON.
JOHN W. O'BRIEN.
WILLIS J. BEECHER, D. D.

COMMITTEES.

ON PAPERS.—Lewis E. Lyon, A. W. Lawton, Frank W. Richardson, Charles M. Baker, Thomas M. Osborne.

EXECUTIVE.—C. Wheeler, Jr., John H. Osborne, Willis J. Beecher.

FINANCE.—John N. Knapp, D. M. Dunning, John W. O'Brien.

MEMBERSHIP.—James Seymour, Jr., Nelson B. Eldred, Wm. H. Meaker.

ROOM.—H. D. Woodruff, D. W. Adams, A. W. Lawton,

LIST OF MEMBERS.

HONORARY.

Hon. Andrew D. White, Ithaca, N. Y.
Hon. Frederick W. Seward, Washington.
Hon. Henry Farnham, New Haven, Ct.
Hon. Roscoe Conkling,* Utica, N. Y.
William P. Letchworth, Esq., Buffalo.
Henry Ivison,* Esq., New York City.
Joseph Thomas, LL. D., Philadelphia, Pa.
Hon. Samuel R. Wells, Waterloo, N. Y.
Sevellon A. Brown, Esq., Washington.
Wm. H. Lewis, Esq., Katonah, N. Y.
Hon. James G. A. Creighton, Ottawa, Canada.

CORRESPONDING.

Dan'l. Goodwin, Chicago, Ills.

RESIDENT.

Rev. Charles Hawley.*
Gen. William H. Seward.
Rev. Samuel W. Duffield.*
Benjamin B. Snow.
J. Lewis Grant.*
Dennis R. Alward.
David M. Dunning.
Dr. James D. Button.*
John H. Osborne.
Dr. Blanchard Fosgate.*
Lewis E. Carpenter.
Dr. David H. Armstrong.*
James Seymour, Jr.
William G. Wise.*
Dr. Sylvester Willard.*
Silas L. Bradley.*
Frank P. Taber.
Gen. John N. Knapp.
Nelson B. Eldred.
Lewis E. Lyon.
Horace V. Howland.
Clinton D. MacDougall.

---

* Deceased.
† Removed from city.

Frederick I. Allen.
Edward H. Townsend.
James R. Cox.
George W. Elliott.
Willard E. Case.
Charles H. Carpenter.
Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr.
Rev. Charles C. Hemenway.
Rev. Prof. Willis J. Beecher.
William F. Wait.
Darius W. Adams.
Mrs. Hannah L. Howland.
Henry D. Woodruff.
William H. Carpenter.*
Albert W. Lawton.
Rufus Sargent.*
William H. Meaker.
Henry A. Morgan.
N. Lansing Zabriskie.
David M. Osborne.*
Otis M. Goddard.†
Franklin L. Griswold.*
Byron C. Smith.
William A. Baker.†
Charles A. Smith.
W. Delevan Baldwin.†
Gorton W. Allen.
Chas. M. Baker.
Dr. Amanda Sanford Hickey.
Mrs. T. M. Pomeroy.
Mrs. Wm. H. Seward.
Henry D. Titus.
James Lyon.
Richard H. Bloom.
Mrs. B. B. Snow.
Henry T. Keeler.
Mrs. Cyrenus Wheeler, Jr.
John W. O'Brien.
Frank W. Richardson.
Mrs. D. M. Osborne.
Mrs. James G. Knapp.
Warren A. Worden.
Thomas M. Osborne.
George B. Longstreet.
Miss M. A. West.
Miss J. C. Ferris.
Miss Anna Conover.
Eber O. Wheeler.
Dr. Carlos F. MacDonald.
Dr. Theodore Dimon.
Mrs. Elizabeth C. Bolter.
H. Laurens Storke.
John T. Hemenway.
Amasa J. Parker.
Rev. J. J. Brayton.
Rev. Prof. James S. Riggs.
Benjamin M. Wilcox.
Dr. M. S. Cheesman.
Miss Fidelia Olmstead.
F. E. Storke.
Dr. F. A. Lee.
Miss C. Dennis.
Dr. J. M. Jenkins.
Miss M. W. Bemis.
Rev. E. P. Sprague.
E. Gould Woodruff.
F. T. Peet.
Emmett Rhodes.
C. A. Smith.
Rev. W. H. Hubbard.
Wm. A. White.
Dr. Moses M. Frye.
E. Clarence Aiken.

---

* Deceased.
† Removed from city.

EXTRACT FROM THE MINUTES

OF THE

ANNUAL MEETING

1888.

The Annual Meeting of the Society was held at the Society Rooms, Tuesday, February 14th, 1888, at 4 o'clock P. M. The trustees and officers for the ensuing year were duly elected, and the reports of officers and committees were presented and read.

The president, Gen'l Seward, extended an invitation, on behalf of himself and Mrs. Seward, to hold the further exercises of the meeting at their residence in the evening. The invitation was accepted, and the Society adjourned till 8 o'clock, P. M.

About one hundred members of the Society and their friends gathered at the home of the president at 8 o'clock in the evening, for the literary exercises of the annual meeting.

Hon. Warren A. Worden read a memorial address on the life of the late Dr. Blanchard Fosgate, one of the charter members of the Society. Mr. B. B. Snow, vice president, read a paper detailing the principal local events of the preceding year. Prof. Willis J. Beecher, D. D., read an original poem entitled "*The*

Numerator," after which President Seward briefly addressed the Society, reviewing the work which had been done during the year, and congratulating the members upon the continued prosperity of the Society. In closing he extended to those present, in behalf of himself and Mrs. Seward, the unrestrained freedom of their home. An hour of social intercourse followed, during which the innumerable objects of interest of the "Seward home" were open to the inspection of all present. A more enjoyable inauguration of the new year could scarcely be conceived, nor one better calculated to promote the interests of the Society.

CULTURE AND MANUFACTURE OF WOOL IN CAYUGA COUNTY

FROM ITS FIRST INTRODUCTION TO THE PRESENT TIME.

A Paper read before the Cayuga County Historical Society, February 11th, 1887,

BY WILLIAM HAYDEN.

CULTURE AND MANUFACTURE OF WOOL IN CAYUGA COUNTY

FROM ITS FIRST INTRODUCTION TO THE PRESENT TIME.

In giving you a few incidents connected with the early raising of wool, and its manufacture in this county, you will allow me to state that it is not my purpose to give a minute account of what our large and well known establishments have done and are now doing, but to put on record a few facts and incidents connected with the manufacture of woolen goods, of which, to my knowledge, there is no documentary history. Most of the information possessed by me, except from personal knowledge, was obtained from my father, and other members of his family, who were among the early settlers, and nearly all connected, more or less, with the business.

In looking back through the past ages I am led to conclude that no material progress had been made in the manufacture of woolen goods, for the past 3000 years, until the last half of the 18th century, when the carding machine, the spinning-jenny and fly shuttle were invented, that of the spinning-jenny being the result of an accident. In 1760, James Hargrave, a poor, illiterate mechanic of England, who had sup-

ported himself and a large family by spinning and weaving, made numerous attempts to so arrange spindles that he might be able to spin two or more threads at a time, only to meet with disappointment, until he had about concluded it to be impossible. By accident one of his children upset his spinning wheel while he was at work, and, retaining the thread in hand, was surprised at seeing the wheel continue to revolve while in a horizontal position with the spindle vertical. This little incident gave him new ideas and encouragement, which in a short time crowned his efforts with success and eventually led to a perfect revolution in the manner of spinning both wool and cotton.

Sheep have contributed to the comfort of man from the earliest time, as we find it the first animal named in the Bible — Genesis IV, 2: "And Abel was a keeper of sheep." From this time down through all the ages, sheep have been man's best friend, contributing of its fleece more to clothe the human family, than is derived from all other sources combined, while its flesh is largely used as a meat food all over the world and in many countries its milk is considered indispensable.

Wool was an article of commerce and high value among all the ancient nations, and we find that crowned heads were not above caring for sheep— II Kings III, 4. "And Mesha king of Moab, was a sheep master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool." Thus we learn that in this remote age flocks were owned in sufficient magnitude to satisfy the most ardent longing of a Texas or California ranchman. That wool was spun in those early days

we find in Exodus xxxv, 25-26, "And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands," etc. "And all the women whose hearts stirred them up in wisdom spun," etc. The art of weaving dates to the earliest dawn of civilization, but in what country the loom was first invented, history fails to give an account. We find it practiced with great skill by the ancients of the East. In Egypt specimens have been found entombed with the dead that would do credit to any age or nation, which must have been wrought, long before the advent of the Israelites into their country. Nor would I say that power looms, propelled by machinery, were unknown to the ancients, for Job must have had something that moved with great rapidity, in his mind when he says "My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle." That the art of fulling was understood, we find sufficient evidence from numerous mention in the Bible of fuller's club, fuller's earth, fuller's soap, and fuller's field. We also have the best of reasons to believe that the art of dyeing had arrived to a high degree of perfection, since we find scarlet, crimson and purple in general use, all of which are colors requiring more than ordinary skill for their composition.

From the best evidence obtained I have been led to conclude that the first introduction of sheep into Cayuga county was a small flock of less than twenty, from the eastern part of Pennsylvania into the south part of the town of Ledyard, in the summer or fall of 1794, and probably another the same season into the town of Genoa, most of which were destroyed by wolves, or other wild animals which existed then in large numbers. A year or two later several small flocks reached the town of Aurelius, most of which

found a stopping place in that part comprising the present town of Sennett. This appears to have proved a better investment to the enterprising settlers, they having probably profited from the sad experience of their neighbors in Ledyard, and learned that eternal vigilance was, in those days, the price of sheep.

The new settler, after making a commencement by clearing a few acres on his farm, putting up a log house and procuring a cow, had a desire for a flock of sheep, but often felt that his means were too limited and the prospect of raising money sufficient for a cash purchase too uncertain, soon found a way to accomplish his purpose. Thousands of sheep were driven into the county with the object of "letting out to double," which meant to let a person have a certain number, to be returned at a time agreed upon,—in two, three or four years, in as good condition and double in number. A large rate of interest, but what proved in many cases the foundation of large flocks and so in time a blessing to many. Another system in practice was to let sheep for longer terms, the one taking them to return the owner a certain amount of wool per head (generally one and one-half pounds) each season, and at the expiration of his lease of six, eight or ten years, as had been agreed, to return as many sheep as good in age and all other conditions as those received and he retaining the increase.

To relate a little incident may not be out of place here: One of the early settlers of the town of Mentz, after a year's hard work on his purchase, having made a good clearing and put things in shape for housekeeping, returned to his former home in Washington county to claim his betrothed. After the marriage ceremony, the officiating clergyman was ten-

dered a liberal fee. He being of a generous disposition, handed the amount to the bride accompanied by a request that she invest the amount in sheep and have them put out to double on as good terms as possible and that they and their increase be so kept until her first born son should arrive to the age of twenty-one when all should be his. Supposing the number of sheep bought was eight, and the time twenty-seven years, when the son arrived at his majority the flock would amount to 4096.

From the year 1800 forward, by the continual introduction from the east, and natural causes, the increase of sheep in the county was rapid, while the facilities for the manufacture of the wool remained limited and primitive. Wool carding was all done by hand, with a pair of hand cards, while the spinning was done on a home-made wheel, which was often constructed by some member of the family or neighborhood who happened to be gifted with a sufficient amount of skill. The wheel was made sometimes entirely of wood, but generally with an iron spindle forged by some country blacksmith. The weaving of the yarn thus made, into cloth, was done by some women of the vicinity, educated in that line of work, on a loom equally as crude as the spinning wheel. Her pay was from four to six cents per yard, and enabled her to earn from twenty-five to fifty cents per day, according to her skill and the quality of yarn.

This is the condition in which we find woolen manufacturing in Cayuga county at the commencement of the present century, prior to which all woolen cloth made had been used as it came from the loom, and consequently was simply flannel. Aaron Hayden, of Conway, Massachusetts, in the spring of 1800, after a

five weeks' journey, with ox and horse teams, reached this county and located two and one-half miles north of Hardenburg's Corners, now the city of Auburn, and in the early fall of the same year erected the first fulling mill operated in the county of Cayuga. The mill was what is known to the craft as a crank mill, consisting of a stock and two wooden hammers, each of about ten by twenty inch face, worked back and forth against the cloth by a double crank, so that while one was driven back, the other was drawn forward to return at the next revolution of the wheel. This mill was of capacity to full sixty yards in twenty-four hours. The power was obtained from water flowing from a large spring on his farm. For the more particular information of the members of this Society, I will state that the spring here spoken of is about forty rods to the north-west of the North street forks, one road leading to Weedsport and the other to Sennett, and now owned by Joseph Price. Mr. Hayden used this mill for fulling such cloth as was made in the vicinity and brought to him for that purpose, until his death in 1804. Mr. Hayden also practiced dyeing and finishing or dressing cloth, in his primitive manner, using a five-pail brass kettle in which to do the dyeing, and for shearing a pair of shears consisting of two ponderous blades, and looking more like a pair of mammoth sheep shears than like a modern shearing machine. This machine was operated by the hands, the broad blades lying flat upon the cloth, which was spread over an evenly cushioned table, a man being able to shear from eight to twelve yards per day, according to his experience in the business. The second fulling mill is believed to have been erected two years later in the town of Ledyard, at what is now known

as Black Rock. In 1803 Mr. Tyler (grandfather of R. E. Tyler, of this city,) built a mill at the York street spring and thus gave his name not only to the spring, but to the whole stream, which is still known as the Tyler brook.

Eighteen hundred and four dates the first introduction of a wool carding machine, for carding wool into rolls, by one John Walker, which was located on or near the present site of the Lewis flouring mill, on Genesee street. From this time carding machines, and fulling mills, with all other machinery necessary for the dyeing and dressing of cloth, were generally built and operated together, and known as clothing works. In 1805 Levi S. Tryon (grandfather of Oscar Tryon of this city,) built what was at that time considered the most complete works of the kind west of Albany, and which he continued to operate successfully until it was destroyed by fire, in the winter of 1835. The location of these works was at the east end of what is known as the upper dam, where the Bench brothers now are. The number of such works increased with the demand until nearly every town in the county could boast of one or more, so that by the year 1836, or before, more than fifty set of carding machines were making rolls in the county. The season for carding would commence as early as the weather would permit of washing sheep, generally from the middle of May to June 1st. From this time forth machines would be run day and night, until September, all women being in a great hurry to get their rolls early, that the spinning might be done during warm weather. Knowing the capacity of a single set of machines, I think myself safe in asserting that not less than 500,000 pounds of wool must have been card-

ed into rolls each season for a number of years. This vast pile of rolls (containing about 150 to the pound,) necessitated their being handled a single one at a time, for the purpose of spinning, by women of this county. When help was hired to spin, the wages were usually seventy-five cents per week and board; one run and a half of warp and two runs of filling constituting a day's work. The standard run of yarn was 1600 yards, usually reeled on a two-yard reel in two skeins, which were subdivided into ten equal parts of forty threads called knots. The price paid for carding for several years was sixpence per pound, but competition reduced it to threepence for cash, or ready pay, and fourpence credit or barter, which was the more usual practice, farmers' products being the usual medium of payment. Wheat was a legal tender at one dollar per bushel, which, to turn into money, must be carted to Utica, put aboard of flat boats, and floated down the Mohawk to Albany. Many times I have heard my father relate that at one time he had wheat made into flour in this city, sent to Utica by sleighs, and sold for two dollars per barrel, to pay for dye woods. At another time, when he had allowed more than 3000 bushels to accumulate on his hands, in anticipation of being able to realize better prices, and a time arriving when it was necessary for him to sell, the only cash offer obtainable was two shillings nine pence, or thirty-four and three-eighths cents per bushel, delivered at a flouring mill where the city water works are now located.

Machine carding of wool, like many other great inventions and improvements, did not meet with the favor of all at the outset, some old ladies declaring that all wool carded by machine would certainly be

spoiled, while others were sure that all such innovations must be the invention of the evil one, and only intended to make their daughters lazy.

Most sheep in the county, up to about the year 1817, had been of the coarse wool, long legged, jumping kind. About this date a craze set in for something new, that would produce a finer article of wool. The Saxon sheep took the preference in this section, and in a few years they constituted a majority of the sheep in the county. At this time Cayuga was noted for its large and fine flocks, many of which contained a thousand or more sheep and possessed a national reputation. Among the noted breeders of fine Saxons, who were owners of flocks worthy of mention, I now recall the names of Joseph F. Osborn of Mentz, Judge Joseph L. Richardson of Auburn, Messrs. Aurelius and Elijah Wheeler of Aurelius, Frederick Gildersleeve and Gen. Joseph Pettit of Scipio, and John Marsh of Ledyard. The fleece of this sheep weighed only about two pounds each, but was fine of fibre and very free from oil or gum, giving a variety in quality of goods not possible before their introduction. That cloth made in the coarse and primitive manner described, entered into the formation of garments to any considerable amount some will think improbable. The facts in the case are otherwise; a large majority of not only farmers and mechanics, but of merchants and professional men wore these goods. From wool raised by Frederick Gildersleeve of Scipio, spun and wove in his house, was made cloth sufficient for a complete suit of clothes which was presented to America's greatest champion of protection, Henry Clay, which he considered good enough for him to wear

while occupying the honorable position of speaker of the house of representatives at Washington.

Fifty years ago no ready-made clothing for men was kept for sale in this county. Its first manufacture was commenced in the prison in 1838.

Again thousands of pieces were annually finished as flannel, by being dyed a madder red, a wine, or London brown, and pressed for woman's wear; five yards, of one yard wide, being considered sufficient for a dress pattern. Until after the completion of the Erie canal in 1824, but little dye woods had been used excepting such as were furnished by the native woods and barks, the principal being butternut, black walnut, sumac, oak, ash, soft maple and hemlock. When foreign dye woods were to be had they were brought in the stick, generally from four to eight inches in diameter, and four feet long, and usually converted into chips with a common ax, to prepare it for use. The old adage that every flock has its black sheep was literally more than true during the days of homespun, and instead of its being despised and rejected, as at present, was in great favor, and carefully protected from the butcher's knife. The black sheep's wool mixed with white, not only saved the trouble and expense of dyeing, but was the source from which was derived the coveted sheep's gray cloth. When knit into socks many believed them to be much warmer than when made from other wool, besides being a sure preventive and cure of chilblains. I have known of persons traveling miles to procure a small lock of natural black wool to place in the ear to cure or prevent its aching.

The first to engage in the manufacture of woolen

cloths in the county, as a special and distinct business, was William Hayden, a son of the operator of the first fulling mill. The principal advantage possessed over the usual mode of spinning was the introduction of the spinning jenny, making ten threads while the former made but one; and a newly invented (Parsons) shearing machine, containing three blades, two spiral, which revolved against a straight stationary one, and intended to be turned by hand with a crank. Mr. Hayden, believing water power to be much cheaper, and more steady than that derived from the average boy, conceived the idea and made the application, which proved a success, and it is believed he was the first to so operate a shearing machine, in this or any other county. Encouraged by the high price of cloth, caused by the war of 1812–14, Mr. Hayden commenced his new enterprise under most favorable auspices, and for a few years was very successful. The repeal of the non-intercourse laws with Great Britain, combined with a very low rate of import duty, invited an immense importation of foreign goods and reduced the price of domestics far below actual cost to the manufacturer. This, combined with the great scarcity of money, or its almost total drainage from the country, to pay for importations, soon caused a suspension of the business. The above business was commenced in 1817 near the present location of David Wadsworth & Son's scythe factory, now in this city, then in the town of Aurelius. Mr. Hayden continued to card wool and dress cloth, removing in the spring of 1824 to the present site of the Hayden factory, near Port Byron, doing a large share of such work until 1844, when, in connection with a son, under the firm name of William Hayden & Son, he added machinery for

the manufacture of a line of cloths, flannels and yarn, designed expressly for the home market, soon building up a retail trade unsurpassed by any of the kind in the state. Their goods in a short time were as familiar as "household words" throughout central New York, and known as Hayden's extra durable, no shoddy cloths and flannels. Some cloths manufactured by this firm became historical, notably the drab overcoat worn by Horace Greeley for twelve or fifteen years, when it was stolen. He mourned over the coat declaring that it had not outlived one-half of its days of usefulness. This mill has continued to be operated by its originators, or some one of the sons, to the present time, and is now the only one of the kind left in the county, out of fifteen or twenty that have at different periods been operated within its borders.

The second enterprise in woolen manufacturing was by Philip Winegar, at Union Springs, about 1823 or 4, and was continued in operation by himself or sons, until they removed to what is now known as the Canoga mills, in the lower part of the city. This latter building was erected for the purpose of a factory in 1820, by one Eels, an Englishman, but for reasons only known to himself, the enterprise was abandoned by Eels' sudden departure from the country.

In 1829 Josiah Barber, a manufacturer from Columbia county, obtained a contract, and commenced the manufacture of satinet in the prison, but soon after changed to carpets, which he continued with good success for a number of years, and until removed to his large buildings on Washington street, where, under the firm name of Josiah Barber & Sons, it is continued in connection with their ten set woolen factory for the manufacture of broadcloths, the two mills con-

suming more than 1,000,000 pounds of wool annually, and employing about 275 hands. These mills are now owned and conducted by the family of the founder of this immense industry. Mr. Barber was also at one time largely interested in the manufacture of cheap flannels at Throopsville.

Reuben and Alvah Riker operated a factory at the south end of the prison dam, for a number of years, and were the first to introduce indigo blue dyeing into the county.

John C. Barr built and conducted a factory a season, one-half mile south of Throopsville, selling out to an Englishman by the name of Midwood, who continued the making of excellent cloths for several years.

David Edwards, direct from Wales, a born manufacturer and well versed in all its branches, started another at what is now familiarly known as the boneyard, one-half mile north of the Canoga mills. Owing to a limited amount of capital, and a dispute in regard to his rights in the use of water, he abandoned the place and located near Ithaca, where better results favored his well deserved efforts. Other factories were built and operated in Locke, Moravia and Owasco, mostly for a few years, when they would be abandoned as unprofitable.

Of our large woolen mills I will make only brief mention:

The Auburn Woolen Company's mill, situated in the south part of the city, was first erected in 1847, since which time it has been much enlarged and improved, both in building and machinery, and is today one of the largest and most thoroughly equipped factories in the state, running twenty-five set of machin-

ery, using about one and one-half million pounds of the finest wool annually, and turning out fancy cassimeres in patterns and finish equal to the best imported, for which they are often sold.

The Canoga mills, owned and operated by parties interested in the Auburn Woolen Company, run five set, making goods identical. The mill is located one and one-half miles below.

The carpet factory of Nye & Wait (George F. Nye and William F. Wait), is located at what is familiarly known to all Auburn people as Hackney falls, and is possessed of the best water power on the Owasco outlet. Their buildings and machinery are all first class in every particular, enabling them to turn out one-half million yards annually of extra superfine carpets.

Another and radical change in the breed of sheep commenced in this county about the year 1836, when Joseph F. Osborn of Mentz, and one or two persons residing in the south part of the county, made a venture in the purchase of a few choice blood Spanish Merinos at prices which had been unknown in this section. Small flocks of Merinos had been introduced into Connecticut and Vermont early in the present century, with the idea of improving their native flocks. A few having been preserved in pure blood, it was demonstrated that no country in the world was better adapted to their greatest development. The rage to possess pure blood Merinos may be said to have culminated in 1865, when the choice of some of the noted flocks sold for fabulous prices, that of a sheep, in several instances, reaching as high as $10,000 to $20,000, and aggregating more than $50 per pound of live weight. Improvement in sheep culture has

continued with marked success so that at the present time flocks are not uncommon that produce fleeces averaging in weight more than twelve pounds each. Those of Howard Tryon of Fleming, and Newel Franklin of Ledyard, are deserving of special mention. The fleeces of today may be said to weigh more than three times those in the days of the Saxons, and not a single sheep of the latter is now left in the county.

The time of the last enterprise in the manufacture of woolen cloths in the county has now been reached. In 1866 William Hayden, Jr. and Richard T. Morgan, with firm name of William Hayden, Jr. & Co., effected a lease of a newly erected building at the dam a few rods below Auburn's present noted stone arch bridge. This building they equipped for a two set mill of new and latest improved machinery, the cards and jacks being the largest ever used in the county up to this time. With one of the latter, containing 264 spindles, a man was able to produce an amount of yarn that would have required the united effort of at least 200 women, with the spinning wheel, to have equaled in the same space of time. This firm manufactured none but honest goods, and found a ready market for all they were able to produce, and should have proved a fortune to all interested. Like the first enterprise of the kind in the county, this was commenced soon after the close of a war, when prices were highly inflated, and as a consequence conducted on a continually falling market. Soon after the expiration of their lease of the building the machinery was sold to J. S. Manro, who used it for many years in making the celebrated Manro yarns.

In taking a retrospective view, we find not less than three complete revolutions in the manner of manufact-

uring woolen cloths since the first year of the present century. At the first hand cards only were used, which were supplemented by the carding machine for making rolls; they in turn giving way to the small factories. And so complete is the displacement of the roll card, that of more than fifty machines engaged in that business less than fifty years ago, but one remains to remind us of the past. The single remaining machine is rendered historical as being the one on which Millard Fillmore, afterwards president of the United States, served his apprenticeship. The small factory in its turn is driven to the wall by the large corporations, which, with capital and skill, combined with a classification of labor, produce goods at a less cost than possible for the former. The spinning wheel was followed at first by the jenny, then by the jack and now by the mule. By the help of the latter a girl of fifteen, with much less bodily exertion, can accomplish more than was possible for a man with the best jacks, which I have before noticed were capable of doing the work of more than 200 women in the old manner. With later made machines for the purpose, one girl is able to shear more cloth, and in a much better manner, than could 1000 men 100 years ago.

Today ten persons with the labor-saving machinery invented and brought into use during the past century, are enabled to accomplish as much in the manufacture of woolen goods as would have been possible for 1000 to have done before. During the same time the wages of operatives have increased more than four fold, enabling them to dress and live much better than did proprietors in the olden times. But during the same time the manner of living has been revolutionized. What were then considered luxuries have now by

usage become necessaries, so that it is but little more frequent that property is accumulated by days' work than formerly, except by those who are satisfied to live as did our grandparents. I anticipate the question of future progress, many doubting its continuance possible, thinking each new improvement must be the culmination of perfection. From what direction, or in what particular line, the next great advance will be made is not for me to predict, but that it is sure to come is the firm belief of your historian.

MEMOIR OF DAVID THOMAS.

A Paper read before the Cayuga County Historical Society, December 17th, 1878,

BY J. J. THOMAS.

MEMOIR OF DAVID THOMAS.

[A peculiar interest attaches itself to the leading minds among the early settlers of the country, who entered as new ground the regions that had for so many centuries remained an unbroken wilderness, and which was first opened by them to the influences of civilization, and which will doubtless teem with enterprise, intelligence, and educated mind for long centuries to come. Within much less time than the compass of a single century, the forests have been broken and swept away, large cities have sprung up, innumerable and richly cultivated fields have spread over a vast domain, and through the agency of canals, railroads and other general improvements, this young country has assumed a commercial and social position on a full level with the long existing communities of Europe. Among the men who took an early and active part in these improvements, and whose influence was largely felt in promoting the general benefit of the people was the subject of this memoir.]

David Thomas was born on the banks of the Schuylkill, in Pennsylvania, on the 5th of June, 1776, or one month before the Declaration of Independence, and he was consequently a subject of George III, for that brief period. His early years were passed during the storms and commotions of that struggle for life and existence, the war of the American Revolution. His

father, although a member of the Society of Friends, took so great an interest in the conflict and possessed so much influence, that a commission as colonel of a rifle company was held by him, but he was never called into action in the field. David Thomas secured an English education and was so thorough a student in mathematics that at one time he nearly destroyed his health by the intenseness of his studies. After his marriage he removed in 1801 to the region of country in Lycoming county, then known as the Elk-lands, and also by the name of Beech Woods, where he purchased several hundred acres. He remained there about four years, during which time he gave special attention to the study of natural history and botany. He corresponded with the elder Prof. Barton of Philadelphia, one of the first botanists of that day, who named a new genus of plants after him, the Thomasia, but this name did not stand, as it had been previously applied to another plant, after a Swiss botanist of that name. The wild and magnificent scenery of that region naturally inspired a poetical imagination, and he wrote a descriptive poem entitled, "The Wilderness," which, however, was never published, but remains in manuscript, and as a brief specimen I copy the following descriptive account, addressed to a friend:

"Nor linger long,
While Allegany rises from afar,
Blue in the dim horizon. There behold
The land of fountains and perpetual rills,
Whose waters down a hundred rivers roll
To visit distant climes. And now they dash
The sun-deserted coast of Labrador,
Or sweep the deck on Hatteras' stormy cape,
Or meet in southern gulf the mighty tide

That hurries round the Atlantic. There thine eye
Shall range a region vast, which claimed its form
In the first period of the reign of Time.
Hills beyond hills in dim succession rise
And stretch along to meet the orient sun.
Midst these, from fancy's airy station, see
Where Burnet's lofty mountain bounds the view
And overlooks the wild."

He also wrote while there a short poem entitled, "The Wounded Duck," which was widely published at the time. It referred to an incident which occurred on the waters of the beautiful Elk Lake, in front of his dwelling.

He has often remarked on the suddenness with which thunderstorms arose and swept over these mountains, and on one occasion when a mile from home at work on the mountain side, he saw indications of a gathering tempest, and knowing the rapid progress of such storms, left immediately on a run for home. His quickness of foot in those young days has been compared to that of a deer, and on his way he had just passed under a large hemlock and was twenty yards from it when it was shivered to fragments by lightning. Some other unusual electric occurrences which he witnessed at different times, were of so interesting a character that it may not be out of place to narrate them briefly.

During his early residence in this county the lightning struck a large bass-wood on his farm and split it into portions about the size of fence rails, and he completed the work by cutting them of the usual length for building the fence. Some of his neighbors regarded him with much suspicion for what seemed to them almost sacrilege in employing an agent from the clouds to prepare his fencing material. On another

occasion, during a long horseback journey, he was overtaken by a dark and rainy night. Suddenly two flames or bushes of light sprung up from his horse's ears, an appearance which has sometimes terrified the ignorant, but which he knew at once to be the result of a negatively electric cloud overhead; the fluid escaping from the earth to the cloud above through the horse's ears, in the manner well known to electricians in the form of a brush of light. Again, after his removal to Union Springs, another curious occurrence took place. An electric discharge, as loud as the report of a musket, passed upward through the side of his house, boring a hole in the sill board, and throwing the mud on the window panes and against the cornice above. These marks remained for some years. While residing near Aurora, as he sat one stormy evening in his study, an intensely loud clap of thunder, followed instantaneously the flash of lightning which appeared to envelope the stove and pipe, in the room where he sat, in flame. The next morning the silver point of the contiguous lightning rod was found melted into a round ball; and the joist under the stove was covered with splinters, and many more had fallen on the cellar bottom. The rod had not brought down the whole discharge, and part had passed into the stovepipe and down through the two stories of the building, producing the result already described.

To return to the narrative. After remaining nearly four years at the Elk Lands he found that however excellent the country and beautiful the scenery, he was too far from all markets, and widely removed from the various facilities of civilization; and leaving his farm he removed to Levanna, in this county, and soon after purchased and settled on a farm in that

neighborhood where he long resided. This farm was a portion of the four hundred acres of wheat, sown as the first crop after clearing by Judge John Richardson, and his residence was known to his many correspondents as Great Field.

Although he had not received a medical education he had given much attention to medical reading, and possessed much knowledge, judgment and skill. When the formidable disease known as the "cold plague" prevailed in 1812, he was called upon by his neighbors, in the absence of a physician, and had a large number of patients under his immediate charge. Every one of these recovered, although the disease was fatal in many cases elsewhere. When, in 1815, he made a journey mostly on horseback to the Wabash river, at Vincennes, Terre-Haute and Fort Harrison the exposure of the journey brought on symptoms of rapidly approaching disease. He gave the following account at the time: "Paroxysms of that distressing sensation which physicians have denominated *anxiety* (the stomach being the seat of the disease) had daily increased; and my traveling companion, (Jonathan Swan of Aurora,) had marked the change with silent apprehension. On descending into the first flats of the Wabash river it returned with violence, and I entreated my companions to prepare an emetic without delay, but the proposal was rejected, for the air was replete with putrid vapor, the sky overcast and the ground wet with the late rain. In this comfortless extremity, without the means of preparation, I applied dry pearlash to my tongue till the skin was abraded, taking it rather in agony than in hope. The relief was sudden; the *fomes* of the fever were neutralized, and my recovery seemed like

enchantment. Repeated doses of this alkali in a few days completed the cure, and I have since witnessed its efficacy in others. Its action is chiefly chemical." This substance, the sub-carbonate of potash, has now given way to others in domestic use, and it is no longer to be had in shops.

Again, when he was appointed exploring and chief engineer of the Erie canal between Rochester and Buffalo, with ten or twelve assistants, the country being new and much of it unsettled so that the company had to carry and lodge in tents through the first summer, he directed that none of the men should drink water that had not been first boiled. The few who broke this order, were in every case prostrated with sickness; those who strictly observed it all escaped.

These few facts are mentioned to show the sound judgment and intelligence which he possessed on whatever subject was presented to him.

His journey to the west, already alluded to, led to the publication of a journal of his travels, which was chiefly occupied with notices of the natural history, topography, geology, antiquities, manufactures, agriculture and commerce of the western country. It was printed by David Rumsey of Auburn, and was issued in 1819. The merits of this book may be inferred from the fact that Governor Clinton (who had occasionally corresponded with David Thomas,) subscribed for twelve copies; and he subsequently remarked to one of the canal commissioners, then in the early history of the Erie canal, "The man who wrote that book will make an excellent canal engineer." He was accordingly appointed early the following year, as already remarked, chief of the company of exploring engineers for the line between Rochester

and Buffalo, and was occupied through the season of 1820 in laying out the line between these two points. This appointment was not of his own seeking; he had not asked for it nor expected it. It was a very unusual circumstance that one who had had no experience as such, nor in any subordinate position, should be at once placed at the head in so responsible a charge. He had, however, previously had great experience as a land surveyor in various parts of the country, in which his services were widely and continually sought. He had entire charge of this line, as chief engineer, till its completion.

As a proof of the wisdom of Gov. Clinton in selecting him, and of the skill which he possessed, it may be stated that he had two separate lines of levels run under his immediate inspection by two separate companies of assistants, from Rochester to Lockport, a distance of sixty miles. As this distance was a continuous level, it was of the utmost importance that it should be correctly run in order that the water in the channel might stand at a uniform height throughout, as well to satisfy the canal commissioners and the public as to guard against any possible error. When the two lines of level were completed, a comparison was made at the end of the sixty miles, and they were found to vary a little less than two-thirds of an inch from each other. Such an achievement in engineering skill, it is believed, had never been equalled at that time. He subsequently laid out and had charge as chief engineer of the Cayuga and Seneca canal, and of the Welland canal in Canada during the first year of its construction.

Soon afterwards the Canal Board of Pennsylvania applied to Gov. Clinton to select the best engineer he

could name to take charge of the public works of that state. He at once recommended David Thomas, and the Board invited him to that position with the privilege of naming his own salary. But on account of the lingering illness of a member of his family, he said that nothing could induce him to leave home, and he declined further service of the kind.

It was during his position as chief engineer on the western portion of the Erie canal, that the high appointment which he held and the great confidence reposed in him, awakened jealousy in certain persons who imagined that he had obstructed their paths and who consequently met him with bitterness. This treatment led to his intention of resigning. The following extract from a letter of Gov. Clinton (now in my possession), dated February 23d, 1822, will show in what esteem his abilities were held:

"David Thomas called on me to signify his intention of resigning the post of engineer. This I resisted, on the ground of his great usefulness and high reputation, and he promised to take the subject into full consideration, and to write to you. Mr. Wright says the services of Mr. Thomas are all important. Considering the weight which is due to this opinion, I trust you will not hesitate upon Mr. T.'s continuance. It appears that Mr. ———, a sub-engineer, treated Mr. Thomas with great rudeness, recently in Albany; and that his unaffected meekness shrinks from collision with such a rough and rude temper. I have written to Mr. Thomas that he must not resign. The report has excited great alarm among the friends of the canal."

A controversy arose on the place for the western terminus of the canal. A strong influence was brought

to bear in favor of ending it at Black-Rock, and making a large and expensive harbor at that point. This course was strongly opposed by David Thomas, who favored Buffalo as the place for the true harbor, and a long and heated controversy followed. De Witt Clinton and one other commissioner firmly maintained the ground assumed by David Thomas, but the majority went for Black-Rock. It was, however, decided to continue the channel, as a branch, to Buffalo. To any one who has seen the present condition of the two places, no comment is required. The business all went to Buffalo. It was during this controversy that Gov. Clinton said in private to Mr. Thomas, "I am willing to risk my reputation on the correctness of all your predictions on this subject." At the conclusion of one of the several documents which he published in this controversy, Mr. T. said, "I now submit the question to the elements, and if Buffalo harbor becomes a failure, I shall then, but not till then, confess my error."

One of his friends wrote, "I have heard Gov. Clinton say that Thomas only lacked impudence to pass for a much greater man than a certain Professor he then named. But with his habitual modesty and polite deference to the opinion of others, no man was more firm and decided when he knew he was right; and to this trait in his character, the great city of Buffalo is somewhat indebted for its present commercial position.

"Integrity and faithfulness in those who hold important public trusts was not too common even in those days; these virtues have not increased any in frequency up to the present time. During all the years in which he was employed as engineer by the state he maintained incorruptible and unflinching in-

tegrity, and he never permitted its financial interests, so far as they were under his control, to suffer by a single cent. Some of his associates thought him too particular, but he answered with emphasis, 'I intend to be as scrupulously accurate in all my money transactions with the state, as with a near neighbor or friend.' "

His interest in the study of geology and botany continued unabated, and he employed every opportunity to impart a taste for these sciences to the many young men who were in his employ at different times as assistants. Among these some have since become widely known for their eminent scientific acquirements. While thus employed in the field he commenced his rare collection of native and hardy exotic plants. Many of these, as they stood in the garden, had an interesting history connected with their collection. He has sometimes shown his friends a rare specimen which he secured from the woods near the middle of a moonlight night, while the stage in which he was traveling was changing its horses, and which he had previously marked at another time when it was in bloom. His eminent scientific knowledge subsequently led to his election as an honorary member of the Literary and Philosophical Society of New York, of which De Witt Clinton was president, and as a corresponding member of the Horticulture Society of London, and of the Linnœn Society of Paris. At the earnest request of Gov. Clinton a correspondence was opened and continued with his son, George W. Clinton, on scientific subjects, until, after the death of the governor, the young botanist was compelled to seek other studies.

During the last thirty years of his life he devoted a

portion of his attention to the culture of an extensive collection of fruits, and to the study of pomology.

The culture of flowers was especially attractive to him. His contributions on these subjects to the periodical press were highly valued, and largely contributed to the rapidly increasing taste throughout the country. He was a constant correspondent of the original Genesee Farmer, published by Luther Tucker at Rochester in 1830, and for many subsequent years. The publication of this paper opened a new era in periodical agricultural literature, as it had a wide circulation among practical farmers, and was especially adapted to their wants. The publisher depended largely on the assistance afforded by Mr. Thomas in this enterprise, which was given gratuitously, with the hope of benefitting its many readers, and of promoting the advancement of scientific knowledge and of improved cultivation.

David Thomas was a member of the Society of Friends. In the early settlement of the county large numbers fixed their residence in the region a few miles east of Aurora. For some years they held their meetings in a house built of logs, where many assembled. Among the transient attenders, which Mr. Thomas mentioned as having seen there was Judge Cooper (the father of Fenimore Cooper, the author), who had been educated in connection with this Society. A large and commodious building soon took the place of the log structure. Among the prominent men at that time connected with this Society were Jethro Wood and Jonathan Swan. In 1828 the widely known separation took place, and the two resulting bodies were known as the Orthodox and Hicksites, — the former holding what are known as evangelical

views, while the latter were mostly Unitarians, although announcing no prescribed belief. David Thomas was among the former, and of the prominent members who were associated with him were Joseph Tallcot, Allen Mosher, Humphrey Howland, Slocum Howland and Richard Tallcot.

Phebe Field (the mother-in-law of Humphrey Howland), well known for her charitable and religious labors, was also a member of the orthodox Society, as well as Sarah S. Merritt, who died last year at the age of 97, and of whom an interesting incident, in her advanced years, is worth mentioning. On account of her declining strength she was in the habit of taking wine regularly as a stimulant, supposing it necessary; at the age of 94 she discontinued its use as a matter of principle, whatever might be the result. Her health and strength immediately improved.

A more particular account of the character and labors of Joseph Tallcott is worthy of notice in this connection. He was descended from Gov. Tallcott of Connecticut, who died in 1741. He became early interested in the cause of education and his self-sacrificing interest in this cause was shown by an occurence soon after his marriage, which his wife related to the writer of this memoir. He then resided in Duchess Co., N. Y. where he had observed the deficient condition of the common schools. He became associated with others for establishing a boarding school for advanced instruction, and although his means were moderate, he made the liberal subscription of One Hundred Pounds for this purpose. And about the same time on the occasion of a visit to their relatives, he pursued so rigid a system of economy in order to meet this liberality, as to use a harness for his horses with traces

made of hemp ropes. He subsequently became deeply interested in the cause of temperance from having witnessed the destructive effects of the general use of alcoholic drinks. He wrote an address on the subject which he took to the Presbyterian Synod, held at Geneva in 1816. It was examined by the committee of overtures, approved, and he was invited to read it before the Synod. Resolutions adopted by that body show the appreciation in which it was held, declaring that from that time they would abandon the use of ardent spirits, except for medical purposes; that they would speak against its common use from the pulpit; that they would seek for and give preference to laborers who would comply with their views, and use all the influence they had to prevail with others to follow their example. These documents being copied into papers were extensively circulated and read, and doubtless contributed to the advancement of this great cause, then in its infancy. Soon after this occurrence, Joseph Tallcot, with the assistance of David Thomas, was engaged in the publication of religious tracts, and he continued their publication for a great number of years, (under the name of the Friendly Visitant), which were subsequently collected and bound in two small volumes. He was much interested in the improvement of our district schools, many of which he visited through the country. He died in 1853.

David Thomas was an uncompromising opponent of American slavery, and frequently wrote brief articles on the subject. He was well aware of the dangerous character and utter incompatibility of this system to our free institutions, and during the last years of his life, a few years before the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion he often asserted that a terrible retribu-

tion was coming upon the country, but he did not think he should live to see it.

It is impossible to depict the true character of such a man in his social intercourse, but a few incidents will throw some light on his kind and unpretending manners in his family. During the years in which he frequently contributed to the agricultural press, it was his practice when he had written any important article to read it to his children, and to invite their free criticism which was accordingly given and received as between companions and equals. Many years ago he had adopted political views not fully in accordance with those held by his sons, and although all of them were young, and a part of them not of age, yet out of respect to their opinions he abstained from voting and subsequently adopted their sentiments.

The latter years of the life of David Thomas were spent in the village of Union Springs, to which place he removed a large portion of his extensive collection of rare plants.

His entire withdrawal from business enabled him to devote much of his time to his favorite pursuit, the culture of flowers. There is no doubt that the interest and delight which the occupation afforded him, and the open air exercise which was connected with planting seeds, bulbs and shrubs contributed materially to the preservation of his health and to the lengthening of his days. His was emphatically a serene old age. His last illness continued but a few days. He died on the 5th of November, 1859, aged 83 years. Dr. Kennicott of Illinois, President of the North-American Fruit-Growers Association (an organization which was afterward merged in the American Pomological Society) gave the following testimony in an address after his decease :

"I would fain speak of David Thomas, our first President, and father of Horticulture in the West. His life had been as blameless as a child's, and his usefulness commensurate with his lengthened years, and the powers of a god-like mind, simplicity, beauty, truthfulness and grandeur. His history is written in the hearts of the lovers of science and on the long line of New-York's first great work of internal improvement."

One who knew him intimately wrote of him, "His various reading and large experience in life rendered him an admirable companion for the refined and cultivated, while his kindly disposition, playful and genial nature and simple habits, endeared him to all. His life was unsullied and his death marked by that positive serenity and composure well befitting the character of a Christian gentleman."

BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM BOSTWICK.

BY HIS SON,

HENRY H. BOSTWICK.

A Paper read before the Cayuga County Historical Society, September 11th, 1877.

BIOGRAPHY OF WILLIAM BOSTWICK.

In complying with your request to furnish a paper relative to William Bostwick, my father, I experience a delicacy which would not be felt by an indifferent person, not a relative.

There are many things which might with propriety be said by another, which I am restrained from saying: I shall therefore confine myself to a brief history of the *person* and his family: which is, I suppose, all that is desired by the Society.

He was a descendant of John Bostwick, who, with Arthur Bostwick and Zachariah Bostwick, three brothers of Scotch descent, came from England and located in Stratford, in the state of Connecticut, in or about the year 1668. He was the son of Arthur Bostwick, who was the son of Nathaniel Bostwick, who was the son of John Bostwick, one of the three brothers mentioned.

He, William Bostwick, was born November 25th, 1765, and died at Auburn, N. Y., June 24th, 1825.

Hannah Bostwick, his wife, was born January 22d, 1768, and died at Auburn, N. Y., August 14th, 1851.

They were married March 10th, 1790, and had thirteen children, viz:

Sophia, — born March 23d, 1791, married to Ebenezer Hoskins, December 30th, 1812, and died November 23d, 1820.

Abigail Hawley, — born June 26th, 1792, married to George B. Throop, August 23d, 1815, and died February 4th, 1825.

Laura, — born March 13th, 1794, married to Hugh Hughes, January 27th, 1811, and died June 1st, 1815.

Harriet, — born September 30th, 1795, married to Erastus D. Tuttle, December 30th, 1812, and died May 3d, 1870.

Polly, — born September 28th, 1798, married to Samuel Graves, May 23d, 1819, and died February 9th, 1876.

William Warner, — born February 19th, 1799, married to Mary Lewis, April, 1828, and died October 6th, 1845.

Hiram, — born August 8th, 1801, married to Ann Cornell, January 1st, 1827, and died July 7th, 1853.

Philura, — born December 1st, 1802, married to Daniel W. Cole, December 25th, 1826, and to Lewis A. Cole (date unknown), and died October 27th, 1851.

Augustus Gideon, — born November 20th, 1804, and died May 6th, 1872 (never having married).

James Haney, — born October 21st, 1806, and married to Maria M. Gardner, December 22d, 1830.*

Jane Elizabeth, — born April 21st, 1809, married to Hiram Hugunin, October 27th, 1830, and died February 28th, 1842.

Betsey Maria, — born February 14th, 1811, married to Joseph P. Mott, November 7th, 1832, and subsequently to Simeon Ide, March 21st, 1859. (Still living.)

Henry Hobart, — born January 20th, 1814, married to Julia M. Ide, October 4th, 1860. (Still living.)

He moved his family to Aurelius, near Auburn,

* James H. Bostwick died June 20th, 1888.

from Whitestown, Oneida county, N. Y., in February, 1799; he having purchased the "States hundred acres" in Lot No. 46, Aurelius, bounded and described as follows: "Beginning at the S. E. corner of lot No. 46, and running thence North, thirty-one chains and sixty-three links; thence West, thirty-one chains and sixty-three links; thence South, thirty-one chains and sixty-three links to the South line of said Lot, and thence East, thirty-one chains and sixty-three links, to the place of beginning." The south-east corner being what is now the south-east corner of the homestead lot of the late John H. Chedell, in the centre of South street, the north-east corner being at the intersection of the centre of Genesee street and the centre of North and South streets. The north-west corner at the intersection of Clark and Benton streets; and the south-west corner in Fort Hill cemetery; embracing the heart of the city both sides of Genesee street from South street next to nearly the top of Genesee street hill; and from Clark street and a continuous straight line East therefrom south, to near the deep hollow in Fort Hill cemetery and the south line of the lands of the estate of John H. Chedell and all the rest of South street.

His first habitation was a log house situate on the north side of Genesee street on what is now known as 93 Genesee street, and his barn stood on what is now 105 Genesee street, and occupied as an elegant jewelry store.

In 1803 he built a frame house on what is now the west corner of Genesee street and Exchange, and moved into it in 1804, and opened it as a hotel, or what was, in those days, called a tavern.

This he occupied until the year 1816, when he sold

it to Canfield and Bela Coe, who continued it as a hotel, and sold to other parties, under whom and subsequent owners it so continued until the year 1868, when the building, consisting of the original structure with various alterations and additions, and known as the Western-Exchange, was demolished, and the buildings now occupied by I. F. Terrill & Co., Auburn City National Bank, &c., were erected upon the spot.

In 1816 he moved into the house situate on what is now the west corner of Genesee and James streets,* and there continued to reside until the date of his death. The consideration for the purchase of the hundred acres of land was $750, and it is evident that it did not immediately increase greatly in value from the fact that in the latter part of 1802, or early part of 1803, a bargain was partly consummated, to sell the whole for $700; all was agreed upon except an allowance for the cost of a lot of stone for the cellar of the frame house designed to be built upon the premises. This the purchaser would not agree to, and his refusal defeated the bargain.

He was identified with all of the projects of improvement of the day.

The location of County Seat was secured at Aurelius by his gift of an acre of land where the Court House, Jail and County Clerk's Office now stand.

He gave an acre of ground to the corporation of St. Peter's church, and contributed largely to the erection of the first edifice erected upon the lot, and was the architect and builder thereof.

He gave to the Auburn Bank the lot upon which the banking house now stands, and thus secured the location in the western part of the village.

* Now occupied by the First Baptist Church.

And he offered to give for a park, or public grounds, the land embraced in the triangle formed by Genesee, South and Exchange streets, provided the corporation of the village would agree to fence and keep it in repair.

He was a member and communicant of the Episcopal church, and so was his wife ; and each and every one of his children became members and communicants of that church.

The first services of the church in Auburn were held in his house and were conducted by him as lay reader, and were so continued until a suitable house of worship was erected, with an occasional instance in the open air, under a large tree of the then forest.

He was one of the first vestrymen of St. Peter's church, and for many years one of its wardens, and contributed largely to its support.

And before the organization of the society he was one of the trustees of a Congregational society in the place.

He lived respected and honored by all who knew him ; a true Christian and an esteemed citizen ; and as he lived, so he died.

At this time only three of his thirteen children are living : James H. Bostwick, Mrs. Betsey M. Ide, and myself.

I am the only representative proper of the family now residing in Auburn.

Of the hundred acres of land, once the "Bostwick farm" and now the heart of the city, not a foot is owned by any of the children, except a triangular piece, of about three feet upon each side, at the intersection of the south line of Church and the east line of Pine streets.

Of the children, seven were born in Auburn, and each and every member of the family has been more or less identified with the growth and business of the place; but time with its unhalting strides, and death by its relentless claims, and the changes and chances of life have reduced the number now resident of the city to only one, myself; and though the youngest, sixty-three years of age. I have seen the rise and progress of the place, so far as it had advanced during my time, having made it my life-long residence, with the exception of a few years' occasional temporary absence.

I have grown up and been in maturity with the place and have well known its residents of village times and early city days.

But, when I look about me now, and find so many of the old residents dead and gone, I feel myself comparatively a stranger, in the changing increase of the population of the city, and am reminded that I, too, am growing old; and that I soon shall have fulfilled my allotted time.

I have now given, to the best of my ability, the record you desire, and trust it contains all that is requisite for the purpose named, and most respectfully submit the paper I have written.

HENRY H. BOSTWICK.

Auburn, N. Y., September 11th, A. D. 1877.

RECOLLECTIONS OF MY EARLY LIFE IN AUBURN.

BY MRS. DEBORAH BRONSON.

A Paper read before the Cayuga County Historical Society, March 8th, 1881.

RECOLLECTIONS OF MY EARLY LIFE

IN AUBURN.

In 1791 my father, Robert Dill, purchased lot No. 37, which formed the north-west corner of Auburn, and in 1806 he came here with his family to reside. He drove from Rome, where he had been living for several years, and brought with him my mother, my brother John and my sister Caroline. I know very little of his first few years in Auburn, except that at the time of my birth the family were living in a large stone house which stood on the corner of Franklin street and Seminary avenue, and which was long since destroyed. I am still waiting for the good luck which is said to attend the lives of those people who are born in stone houses. Seminary avenue was at that time a narrow road leading from Franklin street to the old Stone Mill and to the Centre house, which stood where Patten's market and Devitt's stores are now located. The tavern was a large two-storied wooden building with a broad piazza which faced toward East Genesee street, and its appearance was unchanged for many years. Market street was an almost unused lane which led to North street, passing the houses of Col. Hardenberg and Major John Compston, of which I shall speak further on. In 1809, my father built his

house on the ground where Mr. Howlet now resides,* and which for many years was called the "Mount House." There I passed my childhood, and lived until I was married in 1829. The Mount House was a large double wooden structure, with four great brick chimneys, and it stood a short distance back from the road. It had a large hall running through the centre, and four rooms on each story, with open fireplaces in each room, where we used brass andirons and fenders. The beds were large four-posted affairs with curtains and valance, and we had several carpets which my mother had brought with her from New York, also a solid silver tea-service, and which at this time were not by any means common in Auburn. There was a large piazza extending the whole length of the house in the rear, and underneath were the large cellar kitchens with brick ovens and cranes, while in the lower or basement hall we had a bunk built in the wall for the use of the servants. Our barns were on the site of the house where Mr. Dean now resides, and the pastures for our cattle and sheep were the fields now covered by Orchard and Clark streets, while on the site of Dr. Willard's residence was a thrifty orchard. There were large forest trees in our yard, with a few poplars interspersed, and almost no trees in the road except a clump of poplars about opposite Mr. Charles Ross' residence. I wish I could give you even a faint idea of Auburn as it appeared at the time of my father's death in 1813. So much has been written as to the localities of the houses and public buildings that you are doubtless familiar with them, and I may perhaps repeat much that you will not care to listen to. Washington street had not then been opened, but was sim-

* On north-east corner of Genesee and Washington streets.

ply "Dill's lane" leading to my father's factory and dam, which stood about where do the buildings of Josiah Barber & Sons. As children we often strolled down to see the hammers at work in the forge shop, wading the creek and amusing ourselves in the dense woods which extended in nearly every direction, stopping sometimes on our return to let down the bars and drive the cattle home to the house on the hill. Opposite the house where are now the residences of Messrs. Ross, Bradley and Case, was a large piece of woodland which extended south as far as the Owasco lake, to the east about as far as St. Peter's church, and over the hill nearly to Mr. Garrow's. These woods were separated from the street by a rail fence, which I have often climbed early in the morning, and then filled my pockets with the chestnuts brought down by some autumnal frost. The woods were full of wild grapes and thorn apples, in addition to the many chestnut and butternut trees, which were found in all directions about Auburn at this time. We had but few neighbors, for over the hill there were but three houses, one occupied by Mr. Garrow,* where Mr. Charles A. Smith now resides, and just opposite a small dwelling used by James Wilson, the father of Mrs. Silas Arnett. Between this house and my father's there was a large sand bank, from which for many years all our supply of building sand was drawn. Beyond Mr. Garrow's house was an old distillery and then came Eldad Steele's residence, which was just beyond the brook on Mr. Charles P. Wood's place. This was a disreputable old barrack, which afterward fell down from old age. Mr. Steele was a very inefficient man, of poor education, and we usually called him "steel dad."

* Now No. 226 Genesee street.

He had, however, two excellent sons, David and Daniel, with whom we used to attend school. There were no sidewalks at this time, and the paths were much nearer the center of the road than are the sidewalks of the present day. My father's garden extended down Genesee street to Thomas Finn's house, now occupied by Mr. Durston,* and the first board fence which I can recollect, separated the garden from the street. This fence was lined with currant bushes, which bore abundantly, as I know to my sorrow, having passed many hours in picking the currants. There was a great variety of peach and plum trees in the garden, and we had beside gooseberry bushes, great clumps of smellage, a plant which by cultivation, has become our modern celery. Behind it were open fields as far as the outlet. Just at the foot of the garden was a great barrack built for the use of the soldiers of the 1812 war. It was on our own ground, and as the companies usually stopped for some time in passing through Auburn, we had plenty of excitement. I recollect well how they used to march through our muddy roads, and the terror with which I and my sisters regarded them when they came to my father's well to fill their canteens. My Uncle, Samuel Dill, had charge of them when in Auburn, and I have frequently been down with him when he went to make his visit of inspection in the evening, and seen the floor covered with sleeping soldiers. The Indians were also a great annoyance to us and to all the villagers. There were reservations at Oneida, Onondaga, Buffalo and Union Springs, and the Indians with their squaws and papooses strapped on boards tramped incessantly through the towns, in parties varying from three to

* Now No. 189 Genesee street.

an hundred in number. They walked into a house without knocking, and were liable to appear at any moment in any part of it, begging usually for whisky, or for something which could not be conveniently spared. When David Horner and his family came from Savanna to Auburn, they lived with my mother for a time, and one night when Mary Ann Horner went up stairs to bed, she was naturally quite terrified to find a drunken Indian behind her door. She was so frightened that she did not stay to descend the stairs in the ordinary manner, but jumped directly over ths balustrade to the floor of the hall, and calling for my Uncle Samuel, who happened to be in the house at the time she soon saw the Indian ejected. One day Mrs. Horner had put her bread before the open fire to rise, when an Indian walked in with his family. He asked for whisky, then for money, and being refused, for bread. Mrs. Horner could not accommodate him and told him so, when he replied, "Dam big house, to have no whisky, no money, no bread." I can recollect very little of my father, or of the circumstances of his death, as until about that time I was so small that I slept with my twin sister Jane in the trundle bed in his room. He died of the epidemic which prevailed extensively here in 1812 and 1813, and was attended by Dr. Cole, our family physician, who lived in the house now occupied by Dr. Brinkerhoff, on North street.* The character of the epidemic I have forgotten, but I know that the treatment of diseases was very different from the practice of the present day. Hemlock tea was a favorite remedy, and other decoctions of hemlock were used for bathing purposes. About the year 1814, my Grandmother Bower came up

* Now No. 60 North street.

from New York to make us a visit. She suffered acutely from rheumatism, and in hope of relief, a mode of treatment not uncommon in those days was adopted. A large hole was dug in the garden about five feet in diameter and four feet deep, and in this pit my grandmother was seated in a chair, and was steamed. I can recollect my fear that she would never get out from under the blankets with which she was covered. Dr. Cole was a very popular physician and an excellent man, who divided the practice of the town with Doctors Burt and Crosset. They each made their calls on horseback with saddle-bags behind them, and there being no apothecary shops or drug stores they carried their own medicines and put up their own prescriptions. After a time sulkies were used, and I remember very well their appearance in Auburn. You need no description of Dr. Burt, as his appearance must be well known to many of you by hearsay, if not by recollection. Dr. Cole was lame, having one leg somewhat shorter than the other, and the exact opposite of Dr. Burt in stature and complexion. Our next neighbor, the Finns, lived at the foot of our garden, as I said before, in a little unpainted house which is yet standing as the western part of Mr. Durston's residence. One daughter, Josephine Finn, was an intimate friend of mine for many years, and so was Azuba Terry (now Mrs. S. Barton Hunt), who lived in the next house beyond, where Mr. Myers' house now stands. The Terry house was a small, one-story structure, and Mr. Terry had a blacksmith shop where Mr. George Barber now resides.* Mr. Terry was a blacksmith, carriage and trunk maker, and he made the first trunk I ever had with a real lock and key.

* Now No. 187 Genesee street.

It was papered inside and out, and I used it when I went to boarding school in Skaneateles, in 1820. Where Mrs. Ivison now lives* was a small house occupied by Peter Fields, who afterwards had a small jewelry shop where the Cayuga County Savings Bank now stands. Fort street was at that time a cattle path, and Court street was not very different, although there was one house on it about where Mrs. Gilbert now lives, and one house on Love lane at the head of the street. I can not tell you when Wm. Bostwick built his house, which is still standing and is occupied by Mr. Gilbert Nichols,† but it was there in my childhood, and his celebrated flower garden is now covered by Mayor Walley's residence. Before Mr. Bostwick moved there, he and his famity lived in the old Bostwick Tavern, which stood on Genesee street where the Dunning store is now located, and its large barns were directly on the street, about where are now Mr. Allen's book store and the Express Office. The Tavern garden extended from the barns west as far as William street, and I think it must have been after lots had been given from it to the Bank of Auburn and others that the family moved to the house on the corner of James street. Mr. Bostwick was a short, stout man, and resembled very strongly his son James, with whose appearance you are all familiar. James street had not then been opened, and nothing intervened between Genesee street and the outlet but open fields, in one of which, about where is now the corner of Orchard street, was a lumber yard, where we often played among the piles of lumber. Where Mrs. Hills'

* Now No. 179 Genesee street.

† Now occupied by the First Baptist Church.

house now stands* was a little brick building in which we attended school at one time, and where in after years the Gospel Messenger was published by Dr. Rudd; while the site of Dr. Smith's house† was a good sized pond on which we often floated on rafts in the summer, and where the boys skated in the winter.

My sister Jane and I had been at school before we went to the parish school but we were so young that I recollect very little about it. We first went to a Mrs. Maxwell, who had a school for very little children in a room in the Irwin or Goodrich tavern, a large, two-storied wooden building, which stood on Genesee street about where is now the store of the glove and mitten factory.‡ I wish I could show you one of Mrs. Maxwell's cards or prospectuses, on which embroidery and the use of the needle was as prominent an item as Arithmetic or Geography. Next we went to Miss Bennett, now Mrs. Dr. Clary, who had her school up stairs where Keyes' book-store is now located.§ I do not know that it is the same building, although it looks very much as if it might be. We were still very young, so that we used lower benches than the rest of the girls; and at recess time we played in the field which now extends behind the Cayuga County Bank and the adjacent buildings. Dr. Tuttle's barn was in this field or flat, and we always enjoyed playing on the hay stored in it. Mrs. Clary asked me a few weeks since if she used to be very severe with us, and said that she was fearful that she had been. I know she sometimes kept us after school until dark, and I rec-

* Now No. 171 Genesee street.
† Now No. 173 Genesee street.
‡ Now No. 4 Genesee street.
§ Now No. 51 Genesee street.

ollect how dreary the long walk home used to be under such circumstances.

But to return to the parish school. Mr. Mott was our first teacher there, and he, as you know, afterward married Betsey Bostwick, one of his pupils. Our school mates were John, Henry, James, Augustus and Betsey Bostwick, Elizabeth Burt, Mary Wilson, Josephine Finn, Kate and Charles Richardson, John and Adeline Garrow, David and Daniel Steel, and as we always called them, "Ham and Josh" Burt. Our school hours were from nine until twelve o'clock, and from one until five o'clock in the afternoon, and we had a very different time from the students of the present day. We used the old Daboll's arithmetic, Webster's speller, and Willett's geography. Mr. Mott always set us our copies for writing. We wrote with quills, made and mended our own pens, and our slates had no frames, but were very like the roofing slates of the present day. The boys always brought us a pail of water in the morning, which we drank from a tin dipper, and the girls stayed by turns and swept the school house after the session closed in the afternoon. Judge Rumsey and his sisters used to be with us at school, and we bought our writing or memorandum books of his father, who kept a little book store down town. My sister and I would sometimes, in going to school, run out from our house on the hill, and catching on behind a stage, would ride down on the trunk rack. This was a forbidden pleasure, but we very often indulged in it. We always wore woolen dresses of brown or red Retinet, while for Sundays we had plaid worsted dresses. In winter we never thought of having an overshoe, but wore calico vandykes and aprons. For extraordinary occasions we had black silk aprons,

which were considered most extravagant articles. We had very few children's books at this time, though I remember the history of William Tell, Robinson Crusoe, the New England Primer and Catechism, and one book which I always especially admired, called Dorsina Gardner and Her Friends. As we grew older, we had The Scottish Chiefs, Thaddeus of Warsaw, The Children of the Abbey, and Charlotte Temple.

Next to the school house was St. Peter's Church, a small wooden edifice, which was destroyed by fire in 1832, just after it had been enlarged and renovated. The old church built in 1819, as I remember it, had three windows on each side, was painted white inside, and had a large stove in the south wall, part of which was in the body of the church and part in the vestibule. It had four large pews, occupied by Judge Miller, Mr. Phelps, our own family, and by Mr. Bostwick and his thirteen children. The singing was done in the Bostwick pew, and Mr. Bostwick started the tunes with his pitch pipe. After each celebration of the Communion, the service was carried home by either Doctor Burt or the Bostwicks, and taken care of until needed again. I recollect distinctly Dr. McDonald in 1813, Mr. Sitgreaves in 1824, and Lucius Smith in 1819, and it was not until Mr. Lucas' administration in 1833, that we ever had anything but morning and afternoon service. While he was here, we determined on a service in the evening, and the ladies of the parish at that time came together, brought a lot of oil lamps, cleaned and filled them, and commenced the night services which have since continued. The winding of the evergreens for Christmas decoration was in old times much more of an event than at present. We were engaged in it for many weeks and usually met at

Bostwick's in the evening, taking home with us a stock to work upon during the following day.

At the foot of the lake was a small wooden church on the site of the present Sand Beach Church, and here we went for the few years which preceded my mother's marriage to Dr. Pitney in 1815. This was a Dutch Reformed Church, as at present, and it stood on the hill side in the same position as the brick church which is now used. Dr. Ten Eyck, who is buried in the cemetery there, was then preaching, and he baptized my sister Jane and me. My brother John usually drove us out in time for the morning service, and we took our lunch and remained for the afternoon service, as was the custom in the country. The services were very plain. There was no choir, the singing being congregational, and the collections were taken up in small velvet or baize bags attached to the end of long sticks. I think that once or twice I went to the Presbyterian service held by Mr. Woodruff in the first or old Court House, which was built in 1809. This was a strong, two-story white building, and stood a little further back from the street than the present Court House, on the same site, with an audience room above, and accommodations for the sheriff and the county clerk on the ground floor. There was no office for the county clerk, and as I said before, simply a lane where Court street now extends.

I recollect perfectly the building of the First Presbyterian church in 1815 and 1816, for after school hours we children frequently walked down there to watch the carpenters, or to obtain some of the large shavings which were constantly falling from their planes. There was a very good choir in the new church when completed, the first, by the way, ever organized

in Auburn, and we used occasionally to be allowed to attend service there, where we greatly enjoyed the singing. The singers whom I best recollect were Mary and Caroline Burton, Alta and Sally Hyde, Laura Cole, Maria Hardenburgh, Margaret Lytle and Mary Ann Horner, who sat on one side of a semi-circular gallery at the end of the church. On the other side were the men singers, among whom were Aaron Pitney, Myron C. Reed, Henry Porter and Abijah Fitch, and just between them stood the leader, Wm. Brown, who started all the tunes with his pitch pipe. We always went early to church that we might get in the seat directly behind the singers, as we were much interested in the beautiful hats and feathers which they wore. The fashionable hats at one time were of pink uncut velvet with long white plumes. In my early days all marriages were celebrated on Sunday, and the first few people who were married on a week-day were thought to have done something not altogether proper. My mother was married to Dr. Joseph T. Pitney on Sunday, June 9th, 1815, directly after the afternoon service. My sister Jane and I sat on David Horner's lap during the ceremony, dressed in our best white dresses, but my brother John, not wishing to see his mother married, ran away with Jim Horner and hid himself in the woods.

Where St. Peter's parsonage now stands, was a small brick house in which Mr. Crowle our shoemaker lived. He had his shop in the house, and made us, for ordinary use, shoes with leather strings, at a cost of $1.50, while for our best satin boots he charged us $2.00. Of course our leather shoes had to be greased at least once a week in winter, to keep out moisture, and we always did it ourselves, on Saturday nights,

just as did all other girls in the village. Gentlemen sometimes wore leather "boxes," as they were called. They were large, heavy, square overshoes, of unsightly appearance, and were not by any means common. About this time Camlet cloaks began to be worn by the gentlemen.

The next house below Mr. Crowle's was Mr. Pomroy's, where Mr. Page VanVechten is now living.* Beyond that was a deep ravine, whose bottom was about on a level with Mr. Horace T. Cook's present garden, and there in 1816 was built the Stevenson house, now occupied by Dr. George.† In the palmy days of Col. Sherwood this was also his residence, but the house now looks very much as it did in my childhood. Mr. James Fitch's house came next, and then a small brown house, whose appearance I have almost forgotten, and then the celebrated Glover tavern. This was a large, two-storied wooden building (now standing on Clark street), which stood on the site of the present St. James hotel. It had a great piazza, and its barns stood to the east of it on the present site of the opera house. In one of these barns I first saw the elephant. Of course we had no circuses or menageries in those days, but occasionally there were exhibited on the streets or in tavern barns such animals as elephants or bears, which could be transported by their own powers of locomotion from place to place. These shows commonly arrived in the night, and they consisted for the most part of an elephant and one or two other living animals, but the most popular of all entertainments were the collections of wax figures, which came very often, and which were attended by every

* Now No. 165 Genesee street.

† Now occupied by Government Building.

one in the village. They were usually arranged in the large ball-room of the Glover or Bostwick tavern, and it frequently took two days to get them in order for exhibition. Among the figures invariably appeared Daniel Lambert and the sleeping beauty; but I can recollect them as distinctly as if I saw them at this moment. Bonaparte with enormous epaulettes and a sword, the Empress Josephine, Mary Queen of Scots, with all her jewels, the Babes in the Wood, the Irish Giant, and the Witch of Endor. The latter was arranged with springs and machinery, so that she suddenly appeared through the trap door of the platform in a most startling and lifelike manner, while the Sleeping Beauty was screened from general notice by a beautiful curtain, which was drawn at intervals, disclosing her asleep in a bed with elegant pillows and laces. The music at these entertainments was rather primitive, and consisted generally of that furnished by a fiddle, a triangle and a drum, though occasionally we had a very fine hand organ. The price of admission to these shows was a sixpence, and money not always being a plentiful commodity, we children took turns in our attendance. The foundation of the old Auburn museum was a collection of these figures which General Chedell purchased of travelling showmen who came to financial grief while exhibiting in Auburn.

Our first dancing master was a Frenchman by the name of Lalliett, who lived at Cayuga, and taught a dancing school in the Bostwick tavern. His classes were at two o'clock in the afternoon, and terms were two dollars for a quarter of twenty lessons. The boys and girls were taught separately, until the middle of the quarter, when they came together and met in the

evening. My life as a child, however, was not devoted to shows, nor to dancing schools, nor entirely to recreation. There was always much to be done at home, as there was in the house of every family in Auburn. We made all our own candles, and I have frequently dipped both large and small ones. You doubtless all know the tedious process, and if you have seen home made candles know how they looked when they were done. The first wax candles I ever saw were sent to my mother in 1815 by my grandmother in New York, and they were considered great curiosities. I have chopped sausage meat with a hatchet, as sausage machines were not then heard of; and until just before I was married I had never had a stocking except those I knit myself. I have picked and carded both black and white wool for hours at a time, for our woolen dresses were frequently made from the wool of our own sheep, which we sent to the factory to be spun and dyed. We had spinning wheels in the house, as our own flax was spun and made into linen, and they were frequently used, but I was never accomplished enough to spin, as my thread always broke. I have, however, in later years, spun a yarn or two for the entertainment of my friends, but never one quite so extended as this.

You must recollect that in my childhood there were few social or other distinctions in Auburn. We all dressed alike, and that very plainly, while our houses were furnished simply throughout the village. Mrs. Woodin and Mrs. Seward, then Miss Miller, attended one of the first parties ever given by my sister Caroline, and they wore ordinary bombazine dresses, which were entirely in keeping with the costumes of the guests.

There were no hotels or boarding house accommodations in early days as the taverns were filled by transient guests, and newcomers were dependent upon the hospitality of the villagers until they could build houses for themselves. Governor and Mrs. Throop lived at my mother's for a time, when they came here in 1809, and so did Judge Richardson, who came here a few years later. The Governor brought with him from the east a black servant, who was a source of great annoyance to us from his loose ideas as to property, and the Governor was obliged to whip him, in 1810, for stealing cakes from my mother's pantry.

Just below the Glover tavern was a small wooden house, which was at one time occupied by the Rev. Mr. Woodruff, who preached at the First Church, and this house was afterward replaced by the dwelling where Mr. George Rathbun lived for many years. Next below was a small house occupied by Wm. Brown, often called Bisop Brown, who afterward moved to the house on the corner of Genesee and Court streets. This house was afterwards sold to the Underwoods, and it is one of the few houses on Genesee street, which has stood unchanged for fifty years. Mr. Brown was a tall, handsome man, a leading lawyer, and an accomplished musician, while Mr. Underwood needs no description at my hands. On the site of Senator Pomeroy's residence was a house occupied by one Mr. Hall, of whom my recollections are indistinct; and the woods which I have mentioned before extended from this point over the hill to Mr. Garrow's.

The business part of the town was quite unpretending. The Bank Coffee House stood about where Mr.

Van Laer's music store is now located,* and was kept by one John Bacon. This was Auburn's most celebrated restaurant, and had a large dining room on the first floor, on a level with the street, while the second story was divided into small rooms occupied by many of our young merchants. This was a very stylish place, and held about the same relation to Auburn as the Osborne House of the present day. Then came Miss Cornell's millinery shop, and next beyond, on the corner of State street stood a small grocery store, kept by the father of Col. Wm. H. Carpenter. State street was then the narrow, muddy lane so graphically described by Mr. Hall, in his "History of Auburn," with rail fences on either side. I have often been down there to the swamp, and have climbed along on the fence rather than venture in the muddy path. Even after the prison was built in 1817, it was a perilous journey to it by the way of State street. Below State street on Genesee, were the stores of Messrs. Fitch, Porter and Beach, and about opposite Exchange street in a pleasant, large garden stood the dwelling of Reuben Porter, afterward occupied by Dr. Burt. The Porters were New England people, and they followed the custom of keeping Saturday night, while on Sunday evenings they knit or sewed, and pursued other week day avocations; and so did Col. Hulbert's family, who afterward lived in the same house. It was a large, two-storied structure, and one of our favorite visiting places. The configuration of Genesee street has been much changed since that time, for there was a great hill at the corner of North street, which was cut away in 1827 to the depth of twelve feet, and the ravine near St. Peter's Church was then

* Now No. 133 Genesee street.

filled up here. At the time of which I write, however, these changes had not been made, so the stores of Eleazer and Horace Hills, on the corner of Genesee and North streets, were on level ground. Afterward they were reached by a flight of steps from the sidewalk, and stood in this position for many years.

The Bostwick Tavern was rather larger and better than the others in town. It had a finer ballroom, and two piazzas, one on each story, while the others had but one, belonging to the first story. The upper piazza had no roof over it, and it was not until it was remodeled and converted into the Exchange hotel, that the upper rooms were added, and the roof brought forward over the steps. Where General Seward's Banking House is now situated, was Mr. Archy Kasson's store, facing on Exchange street, and he lived in the second story of the same building with his family. Then followed the Irwin or Maxwell tavern, and directly opposite, between Mr. Porter's house and the Hills' store, was a small store kept by one Mr. Hazen. He was a bachelor of rather fixed notions, and he used to keep for sale the glass beads, which we as children so highly prized. Of course he could not always replace his stock at short notice, and he occasionally refused to sell us a string of red or blue beads, saying it was the last string he had, of that shade, and he did not wish to break his assortment. Where Mr. Sutton now has his drug store, was a little watch shop kept by Peter Fields, and near by Mr. Guernsey had a saddlery and harness shop. Robert Muir's store was about on the site of the Exchange Bank, and we always went there to purchase our nuts and raisins as he gave such excellent measure. Indeed he often gave us our raisins and then handed us back our pen-

ny that we might come again. The Post Office was kept in a little wooden structure where the Cayuga County Bank is situated, and Dr. Crosset was our first post-master, but a millinery shop occupied a greate portion of the building. Where Mrs. Morgan now resides was the dwelling of David Hyde, and below it, next to the Baptist Church, stands the house where David Horner lived for many years, and which was afterward occupied by Colonel Sherwood. The church had not yet been built, and about on its site was a little white house occupied by the Patty family, and in which most of the children were born.

The Patty tannery stood back a little from the street and was reached through the lane which is now Mechanic street. From the bridge there was an uninterrupted view up and down the stream, and I have often joined the crowds which gathered upon it on such Sunday afternoons as the Baptists immersed their converts in the creek. The immersion generally took place about two o'clock, in a pool, which is I should think, now covered by the Coventry tobacco factory. The largest attendance, I recollect, was on the occasion of the baptism of Mr. Garrow by Elder Blaine. Mr. Garrow was a very large, tall man while Mr. Blaine was rather slight and delicate. It was evidently feared that there might be some difficulty for these reasons, in bringing Mr. Garrow to the surface after he had been once under the water, for he had tied around his waist a large, strong, red silk handkerchief in order that the Elder might have something firm to hold on by. It of course had a very singular effect over his black baptismal robe, but the ceremony went off without accident. I once saw an immersion there, when they were obliged to break the ice before they entered the water. The Center House on the

point at Market street, the Demaree tavern, where is now the National and the Stone Mill are the only prominent buildings which I recall in this quarter of the town. Mr. Horace Hills lived in a large frame house on North street, where Walker's market now stands, and it was the first house I ever saw with inside blinds. The house, I believe, has been moved back, and is still standing behind the brick block of stores. Just opposite was Mr. Oliphant's tailor shop, in the old brick building so long occupied by Mr. Alexander, the shoemaker. The family lived up stairs over the shop before they moved to their William street house in later years. Mr. Oliphant always declared that he had once made a pair of breeches for George III, before he came from London, and whether he had or not, he called himself "breeches maker to the King." Lyman Paine lived in a small house near the stream, and I often went there to see his daughters Mary Ann, Sally, Huldah and Fanny. Old Major Cumpson lived then in a wooden house directly where our Town Hall now stands, and in front of it was a long green sward extending to North street. This was a little in front of the Hardenburg house, which stood nearly on the site of the present residence. I frequently went to the Hardenburg's during my childhood after the Colonel's death. The family then consisted of his widow and two children, John and Maria. The latter died in early life. Mrs. Hardenburg was a woman, of agreeable manners, tall and angular, and was very much beloved by the children of the village, who called her Auntie Hardenburg. She usually sat in the chimney corner and smoked her pipe after each meal, and took snuff constantly. She took her pipe with her when she went out socially among her neighbors, and she

wore one of the large poke bonnets which were commonly seen in my early days. The house was a large wooden structure with a huge chimney which would hold and burn wood cut six feet long, and in which you could stand and look directly up to the sky. It had double swinging doors, which opened directly into the living room, and there was a great well sweep in the yard behind it. I recollect Mr. John Hardenburg as a young man very distinctly, and that when the Academy burned down in 1817 he was sleeping in the building, and only saved his life by jumping from the second story window. I saw the flames and the light of the fire from our house on the hill.

On the site of Mr. Osborne's residence on the corner of North and Seminary streets, was the Estes tannery. I have frequently been there, crossing the stream by a foot bridge on State street. South street was not much built upon as yet. On the ground now occupied by Mr. Harmon Woodruff's residence there stood a small wooden school house, in which I once attended school for a short time, being taught by Mr. Conrad Ten Eyck. Opposite was a long, low, wooden house on the site of the present Universalist Church, which was for many years occupied by Colonel Hulbert's family after they left the old Porter house on Genesee street. The house was a roomy and pleasant, though unpretending dwelling, and it was here I saw in after years the first piano ever brought to Auburn. Col. Hulbert's daughter had been at school at Pittsfield, and had learned music, so he bought her the piano on her return home. It had eight spindle legs with brass castors, and it was considered a very massive and elaborate instrument. At the time of which I write, however, pianos had not been thought of here. Be-

yond this house on South street were fields and woods, and it was many years before the street was levelled or much built upon. A lane ran where School street now extends, and Lincoln and Cumpson street had not been opened. About where Mr. Nelson's lumber yard is located stood Samuel Cumpson's spacious residence surrounded by a beautiful flower garden, and the lane continued past it, reaching South street near the site of the Second church. The distillery was near by, and the family, I recollect, depended for their supply of drinking water on the large spring, which is still flowing in the grounds of Mr. Henry Koster's house on Lincoln street.

Of course, as time rolled on, Auburn improved, and the manners and customs of the people became less primitive. My father's land was gradually sold, and many new people came in. The stages began to run with regularity, and the houses, fences and sidewalks became better. Immigration was very large, and for years it was no infrequent sight to see a family moving West through the town with four or five loads of household goods in large canvas covered wagons. I have seen the statement in "Hall's Travels in America," published in 1816, that in the year previous sixteen thousand of these wagons passed over the bridge at Cayuga, and I should not think it exaggerated. You might, however, think I was drawing on my imagination if I should attempt to give you an idea of the mud which prevailed here at any other season than midwinter or summer. When in 1832 I lived in the house since occupied by Gen. Chedell, we had only a single plank for a sidewalk and were glad to avail ourselves of the help of the rail fence. South street even at this day was so little built upon, that I could

sit at my side window and see the congregation distinctly as they ascended or descended the steps of the Second Church.

A great feature in our early days were "general trainings" when the county militia disported itself for several hours on the Court House green and on Genesee street. These festivals were usually under the charge of Dr. Hurd of Scipio, who was very fond of such entertainments, and it was principally owing to his influence that they were not abandoned long before they were. The troops were some on horseback, some on foot, and I think there were a few small cannon which figured in the procession as it marched and counter-marched on Genesee street. Our friend, Mr. Marshall, always appeared with a cart of ginger bread and beer, early in the morning, and sold his stock with fearful rapidity. The Masonic Fraternity flourished also at this time, and David Horner, who was head of the Order, gave much of his time and attention to their meetings. He was the Grand Master, I think, at all events, he was very often called "King David." The lodge room was on Genesee street, near the present Cayuga County Bank, and after each meeting the lamps were carried across the street to Mrs. Horner's to be filled and cleaned. We sometimes availed ourselves of the fact that the lodge door was open at these times and went over to look at the velvet regalia and other wonderful things said to be there. I do not recall, however, that we ever saw anything very remarkable, and I think that in late years I have heard the statement that in Masonry the realities did not always equal one's anticipations.

Every one drank bitters in these days, and I have seen my uncles and other relatives take them with

tansy before breakfast, in the morning. The practice was universal, but I never recollect seeing more than one or two men intoxicated. One of these was one of my Uncle Samuel Dill's hired men, who went down town from the Mount House one St. Patrick's day, and came home in a very deplorable condition. Although he was an Irishman between forty and fifty years of age, my uncle took his horse whip, and gave him a sound thrashing. I sat on the cellar stairs and saw him do it, and the man had apparently no idea but that it was entirely the correct thing. Reuben Swift, who lived on South street, on the corner of the present Swift street, as you know, was a confirmed drunkard, and seldom went home sober. In my early days tracts were distributed by the temperance people, detailing the evils of drunkenness, and dwelling particularly on the danger of spontaneous combustion after a long indulgence in strong liquors, and we children have watched Mr. Swift often and often, wondering if we should ever see the flames issuing from his mouth as he went reeling home.

In 1820 my mother died and her funeral sermon was preached by Dr. Lansing at the First Church. Shortly after, it was thought best to send my sister Jane and me to boarding school, and we were accordingly transported to the seminary kept by Uncle Caleb McKeel at Skaneateles. This was a celebrated and popular Quaker school, and we remained there two years. I took with me my papered trunk made by Mr. Terry, and beside my other apparel it contained two dresses, which were thought at the time an abundant supply for any school girl. We had also a stock of colored cotton pocket handkerchiefs, and a few linen ones made from our own flax and spun at home. The

school was an excellent one, and it was conducted by Mr. McKeel as principal, assisted by Mrs. Lydia P. Mott and Miss Sarah Underhill. I have my certificate signed by each of them dated in 1823. There were forty scholars, and we slept in one large room over the school room in twenty beds. This room was warmed only by the pipe from the large wood stove in the school room, and as the fire usually went out in the night time, by morning we were comfortably cool. We had one wash stand, and one looking glass, and we made our own beds, as was the universal custom at country boarding schools. The fare was rather indifferent. We had a great deal of codfish, and once a week mush and molasses. Still we learned a great deal and enjoyed our life there. Mr. McKeel was a bachelor and very fond of visiting, so that we had very many pleasant rides in winter and summer. He would occasionally bring us to Auburn for a few hours, and once he took us to Scipio to be present at the marriage of the two daughters of Jethro Wood. They were married at the same time in the Quaker meeting house, and a great crowd of Quakers were in attendance, many of which after the usual quiet ceremony signed the marriage certificate.

Our Quaker meetings at Skaneateles were always held on Thursday mornings, and we were all obliged to be present, but on Sundays we were allowed to attend the Episcopal services in the village church, conducted by the rector, Mr. Converse. As our Quaker meetings were usually of the silent kind, my sister Jane and I took the opportunity to learn our Bible lesson for the next Sunday. Miss Julia Legg used to come and take us to pass the Sabbath at her mother's in the village, and you can imagine how pleasant the

change was from the school discipline to the liberty of a village family who lived so delightfully as the Leggs. We were very fond of Mrs. Mott, the assistant principal. She was a celebrated Quaker preacher, who went often to quarterly meeting, where she preached with great acceptance. Of course when she returned we were always very eager to see her, and like all school girls to obtain her first kiss. She had a son Arthur who was aware of this fact, and one day about the hour of his mother's expected return, he dressed himself in her clothes, and wrapping himself up somewhat, walked slowly to the door from the front gate. We rushed out as usual and about a dozen of us kissed him before we discovered the deception. I undertook one day to decorate myself by curling my hair, and accordingly began by decorating it with two knobs over my forehead, securing it with pins. I ran down stairs to meet Mrs. Mott, as she came in, when taking my face between her hands, she said, "Why, Debby, has thee got horns a growing?" I never see a curl to this day, that I do not recall her words, and my mortification. On Saturdays, we all went to the school room, and darned our stockings, or mended any rents which we found in our dresses. The Quakers were very particular in the matter of needle work, and if a dress of two or more colors was to be mended, we were obliged to have an equal number of colored threads, and to match the figures exactly. We made a great many little needle books and pin balls, and were taught to stitch them very neatly. Among other accomplishments, I learned to play whist at this school, although it was not one of the regular studies. I was active and vigorous at this time, and after I returned home used often to ride over on horseback to

visit the school, and back in the same afternoon. Once I walked over and back in the same day, and once with a party of girls I walked to Cayuga and back.

After our return from school, we continued to live in the Mount House with my Uncle Samuel, until he moved to Camillus; and after that time with my sister Caroline, who had recently married John Hulbert. After my marriage it was sold to Abijah Fitch, and having changed owners several times, it was finally used as a young ladies' seminary, until it was destroyed by fire in 1849. I soon began to enjoy the delights of society and I recall with pleasure our frequent sleighing parties, when we drove to Elbridge, Skaneateles, Cayuga or Seneca Falls, very much as do the young people of the present day. We commonly started in the afternoon, or early in the evening, and would after reaching Seneca Falls or Cayuga, order supper at a tavern, drive on for a ways, and return about the time it would be ready for us. We occasionally had oysters, and before each person at the table was a chafing dish, in which they were cooked to suit each individual taste. Once we took a dinner box from a sleigh which was before a tavern door at Cayuga, as we passed. At this time travellers were obliged to carry their own provisions when making long journeys, and a "camp chest," or as we called it a "dinner box" was a necessity. Once we drove to Syracuse, starting early in the day, and arriving there in time for dinner at one o'clock, taking supper at Elbridge on our return. This we only accomplished by having relays of horses at several points on the road. We did not consider it improper, if we were chilly, to stop at a tavern door and drink some brandy, with sugar, although we

usually called for bread and milk. The tavern keepers knew by experience what we wished for. Our balls, too, were very enjoyable. They commenced usually, at six o'clock in the afternoon, and lasted until two o'clock in the morning, except on extraordinary occasions, like our elaborate Fourth of July balls, when we stayed until dawn. They were held in the ball room of the Bostwick, Glover or Goodrich tavern, and the tickets were printed on small bits of paper, some of which I have kept to this day. We danced "Monie Musk," "Scotch Reels," and a figure called "French Four," which I believe is now extinct. The music was generally made by one violin, and the illumination by means of candles hung round the walls of the room in candlesticks. At twelve o'clock we had supper, and all sat down to a long table in the dining room. Roast chickens and turkeys were standard dishes, and after six hours of dancing something substantial was very refreshing. Our ball dresses were white muslin over black silk skirts, and we had one breadth for the front, another for the back, with a gore on each side, while the young gentlemen usually wore swallow tailed coats, rather short trousers, and vests cut square across at the bottom. At the commencement of a ball, we usually waited in the dressing room until the dancers were all assembled, when we walked into the ball room with our partners to the music of a march played on the one violin.

The young people whom I best recollect, were Josephine Finn, Mary and Cornelia Pitney, Eliza Benedict, Mary Seymour, Huldah Paine, Fannie Paine, Eliza Pease, Mary Ann and Eliza Horner, Whitfield Hatch, John Garrow, Levi Lundy, John Bird, George Jaycox, Butler Sheldon, M. S. Myers, Michael Foote,

Richard Paine, James Horner and Isaac S. Allen. The latter was a great beau in those days, an excellent dancer, and very gallant. I recollect that once Col. Hulbert and his wife were called to Rochester by the death of a relative, so that with the house all to ourselves, we sat up all night with the Hulbert girls and sewed on the dresses which we wished to wear on the next evening.

About 1824, my sister and I were sent to boarding school at Ballston, a place which then had as much reputation as Saratoga has now—in fact, Saratoga was a little place of entertainment, to which we occasionally drove, never thinking that it could eclipse Ballston with its tremendous summer hotels and throngs of visitors. My brother John usually went with us during the long stage ride of three days and two nights from Auburn to Schenectady. After the opening of the canal we used sometimes to go to Syracuse by stage, thence to Utica by canal, and then to Ballston by stage again. The roads were still very wretched and we were often obliged to get out and wait by the road side while the driver and passengers pried the wheels out of the ruts with rails from the nearest fence.

Sometime before I went to Ballston the military funeral of General Fleming took place in 1823. It was a great event for Auburn and it was attended by an enormous crowd of people from all parts of the country. The militia marched with reversed arms, and the General's horse with all his military accoutrements, was led in the procession by one of his colored body servants. The body was brought to town in a wagon and taken to St. Peter's church, where appropriate services were held, after which it was placed on

a bier, and carried to the North Street Cemetery, where the usual salute was fired over the grave. Hearses were not heard of in Auburn in 1823, nor for some time thereafter, and I think that the first one ever used here was brought by the Richardsons in 1835. The use of biers was universal, and when my first daughter died, she was carried from the house, now occupied by Mr. S. L. Bradley, to St. Peter's Church yard in this manner.

On June 1st, 1825, Lafayette made his celebrated visit to Auburn. Great preparations were made for it, and on the morning of his arrival, guns were fired in order that the people in the surrounding towns might know of it, and come to Auburn to see him. Arches were erected and decorated with evergreens on Genesee street, and there was a very large one near us on the hill. He was met at Cayuga by a large delegation from town, and he entered riding in a coach drawn by six horses, accompanied by Governor Throop, Judge Richardson, and my uncle John Dill. The latter had served with him in the army, and had known him intimately, as had Major Van Valkenburg, who came over from Skaneateles to meet him. The procession drove to the Exchange hotel, and my sister and I were there with Mrs. Seward on the upper balcony. After a time he came to the ball room and shook hands with each one of us as we stood around the walls of the room. We all said "Welcome Lafayette," and I can recall his appearance as distinctly as if he stood before me at this moment. In the evening there was a grand "Lafayette Ball," which my older sister and brother attended, but to which I did not go. In 1827, however, I attended a ball and met for the first time Mr. George H. Wood, whom I afterward married. It

was customary at this time at all balls, to have a room for card playing, and we played whist the entire evening against Eliza Horner and Consider Carter. The latter was a young man employed by the Sherwoods in their stage office. He was a very agreeable and capable person and much attached to Miss Horner, to whom he offered himself unsuccessfully several times.

When I was married on the 14th day of May, 1829, the peach and apple trees were all in bloom, and the stage in which we went on our wedding journey was trimmed with the boughs from these trees and flowers. We were married in St. Peter's Church by Dr. Rudd at eleven in the morning, and my brother John and Miss Worden were married at the same time. We engaged a stage for the trip and drove to Buffalo, the same driver going and returning with us, changing horses only at the usual stations. Eliza Horner, Amanda Worden and my sister Jane went with us, making just a coach full. We stopped at Canandaigua and Rochester, and at Lockport to examine the locks, which were great curiosities in those days. We eventually arrived at Buffalo, and were gone from Auburn just two weeks.

Buffalo has changed very much in fifty years. There was no Delaware Avenue then, and where are now the largest stores and warehouses, was a cemetery. While at Buffalo, we went to the old theatre to see Charlotte Cushman play "Cinderella, or the Little Glass Slipper." I saw her frequently in New York in later years at the Bowery Theatre. She was playing there when it was rebuilt in 1828, after it was burned, and I saw her the first night that the new theatre was opened.

The American hotel was opened on New Year's day,

1830, by Thomas Noyes, and I took tea there, the first meal, dinner, having been given to a party of gentlemen. Mr. and Mrs. Noyes were New England people, and they kept the hotel so acceptably that it soon became famous. Mrs. Noyes always sat at the head of the table and poured the tea or coffee for all the guests, and my seat was directly next hers. The patronage was so much greater than was anticipated that I was often obliged to assist her in making sheets and counterpanes, as the stock she brought from the East was far too small. We had twelve stages daily, and the stage office was under the front piazza, in the basement, at the right side; and it was usually occupied by Milton and John Sherwood, who sat there in their broad-cloth coats and ruffled shirt bosoms, and managed the affairs of their celebrated "Telegraph Line" of stage coaches. This was about the time of Auburn's greatest prosperity, which as you know reached its climax in 1836 and 1837. The passenger traffic was enormous, and when the cars first came to Auburn in 1838, I was again at the American, whose popularity had not waned.

The Railroad was laid up Franklin street from the station near the prison to the livery stable now occupied by Mr. Doan, and those passengers who chose to do so, got off at the prison station, while others preferred to ride to the terminus. The first cars were very small. They had doors at the side like a coach, and two seats facing each other, with places for six passengers in each car. There were usually three cars in a train and we were drawn by horses to and from Syracuse. It was at the latter place I first saw a locomotive, sometime before one had been brought here. After the cars had begun to run with regulari-

ty the Auburn House was built, and being near the railroad, it soon became a popular resort, as passengers could get off at its door. Auburn had now ceased to be a country village, and was noted for the ability of its lawyers, its promising water-power and its social advantages. The Pattys, Burts, Olmsteds, Horners, Compstons, Hughes and Stevensons began to disperse and their successors entertained very many strangers and celebrities who came here as the means of access became less arduous. Judge Miller, Judge Richardson, Christopher Morgan and Secretary Seward had many visitors, and I have met here at various times Silas Wright, Martin and John Van-Buren, Thurlow Weed, Daniel Webster and Henry Clay.

In 1836, we built the house now occupied by Mr. Theo P. Case, and while it was being completed Daniel Webster was here. He was so much pleased with it that we had the plans duplicated and sent them to him. In 1839, Henry Clay was on one of his customary political tours through the country, and he came to Auburn from Canandaigua, attending a supper given for him at the American hotel. He called on me in the morning before leaving for Syracuse at noon, and as he was at the time very much interested in house building, he examined ours very thoroughly. Mr. Casey again drew the plans, and we sent them to him as we had Mr. Webster. Mr. Clay's pleasing manner and wonderful conversational powers strengthened the devotion of his many political friends here, most of whom then saw him for the first time.

There are many things I should like to mention, but I cannot venture to trespass too far on your good nature. As we sat at tea one evening in 1832, an alarm

of fire was given, and following our usual custom, every one in the village rushed to the street. It turned out to be the fire which destroyed St. Peter's Church, and when I arrived on the ground, the streets were filled with people, who stood and watched the fire as it slowly consumed the enormous timbers of the Church. We saw the spire fall at last with a great crash. I do not recollect whether at this time our fire engine was used or not, but at the first fire in the prison in 1820, the water was all passed from hand to hand from the creek to the prison doors in our leather buckets. Every family in the village had several of these, numbered and marked with the owners' name. We had six marked "S. Dill."

In this same year there was a profound revival at the Methodist Church, and I find noted in Mr. Wood's journal the fact that Amos Underwood and General Chedell were much excited and took their places on the "anxious seat."

I am conscious that I have written much which may seem to you trivial, and of little interest to any one save myself, but I cannot otherwise give you an idea of our life in Auburn in its early days. The events which I have noted seemed to us at the time of great importance, and perhaps you should after all, expect from me nothing very different from what I have written.

I have only alluded incidentally to David Horner, whose picture before me, and his public spirit, his desire for the education of the young, and his fine literary taste, deserve something more than this. He had a library, which would be valuable even now, and we wonder that in this remote region, that he could have kept pace with the literary events of the world

as he did. His time and money were freely rendered whenever any public or educational measure came up, and while he lived without pretension or extravagance, he was one of the men most looked up to in my childhood. The Cumpston's also, Samuel and Egbert, were foremost in all affairs of the village, and did much to make our lives pleasant. The Flemings who were prominent, not only here but in Newburg, before they came to Cayuga county, lived in Scipio, in a manner remarkable for hospitality and ceremony. They had six hundred acres of land there, besides other large tracts in adjoining towns, and they entertained handsomely at their "seat," as their home was called in the published notices of the General's death. In the inventory of his estate, there were wines and liquors enough for the largest landholder in Virginia.

REMINISCENCES OF MY EARLY LIFE IN AUBURN.

A Paper read before the Cayuga County Historical Society, January 11th, 1881.

BY MRS. S. BENTON HUNT.

REMINISCENCES OF MY EARLY LIFE IN AUBURN.

My maiden name was Azuba Terry. I was born at Auburn in 1810.

My father, Abel Terry, was the fourth son of Shadrach Terry, of Enfield, Connecticut,—a citizen of exemplary character, and a farmer of considerable importance.

At the early age of 21 my father married Louisa Chapin, also of Enfield. He had a family of four children. The sudden death of my grandmother made it necessary to sell the farm, in order to give to the several heirs the due proportion of his estate. My father, during his life, made it a rule to bring each one of his sons to a "calling" or certain occupasion, by which in after life he could support himself. Thus it transpired that his oldest son, my Uncle Alvah, became a wonderful scholar in his native town, giving his attention to navigation, trigonometry, algebra and mathematics, shutting himself within his small chamber, furnished with the severity of a monastic cell. Surrounded by his precious books, utterly ignoring every sight and sound of the busy farm life around him, dreaming, perhaps, oft-times of wealth and fame as the result of his scholastic labor, time sped on.

One day he was missed from his accustomed seat at the table; his mother and sister called from room to room for Alvah! But there never came response. His brother advertised in a Hartford newspaper, desiring information of his whereabouts, and describing his person. All that was ever learned of him was that a young man answering to the description of his person embarked in a sailing vessel at Boston, bound for the Mediterranean sea, and as the vessel was richly laden, and as there were at this early period of our history many piratical ships afloat in that distant region, my grandparents concluded that they had been captured by Algerine desperadoes or pirates.

The next serious change in the domestic circle of my widowed grandmother was the departure of my Uncles Shadrach and Apollos, the eldest and youngest of the brothers, for the then "far west." Both settled in Auburn, or Aurelius, as it was then called. Two years later my father and mother and their four children, viz.: Hannah, Alvah, after the truant brother, Louisa and Lucien, together with my grandmother and maiden sister of my father's, entered into the little, but aspiring village of Auburn, being about the period of 1804. The families at this time were few and far between, but were closely united by christian fellowship and sympathy. "Auburn! Sweet Auburn, loveliest village of the plain," was a refrain often repeated by different members of my family in my childhood as a convincing proof of their fondness for their home in the west.

Mr. Shadrach Terry, father of Mrs. Oscar F. Knapp, pursued at this time the business of wagon and plough making, while my Uncle Apollos found employment as a farmer during the summer and as school-master

in the winter. As I have before observed, my grandfather brought the entire talents of his sons to bear upon his farm in Enfield. And as a smith's forge was an imperative necessity upon the farm, he built a shop upon his premises, and there my father spent much of his time in making and repairing farm utensils. Upon making up his mind to marry he decided to follow the forge instead of the farm. And old Auburn never knew a more ingenious mechanic, nor a more industrious man than he! He was as strong as the metal he worked in, as true, too, as steel, yet malleable withal to all good purposes and influences. He loved reading and spent every hour of his leisure in pursuing the Edinburgh Encyclopedia, which books I will here mention were lent him by his intimate friend, Mr. John D. Cray. He had Lavater's and Rochefoucauld's Maxims at his tongue's end, Seneca's Morals, Plutarch's Lives of the Ancients, Goldsmith's Citizen of the World, and the works of Mrs. Hannah More, also, those of Mrs. Chapone, Zimmerman on Solitude, Ossian's poems, Esop's Fables and Gulliver's Travels. For his daughter he bought Mark Akenside's poems, Scott's Lady of the Lake, and Young's Night Thoughts. But he was much opposed to the reading of fiction. Lord Chesterfield's letters were much esteemed by him. He showed his taste in dress by wearing the best broadcloth (black), and the finest boots which were made in Auburn, and by dressing on Sundays in a ruffled shirt—washed, ironed and plaited by my eldest sister Hannah.

Three children were born to my father and mother after they settled in Auburn: my brother, Mr. Owen Terry; another brother, who was named Orpheus, who died young, and myself in 1810. Alas! The terrible

fevers common to all newly opened countries, and the cares of a large family now began to tell upon the constitution of my devoted mother. Having nursed my eldest brother Alva through a course of typhoid fever and seeing a favorable turning or crisis of the same, she realized a few hours' relief, and sought the repose so long denied to a watchful mother, when she was overtaken by the symptoms of premature labor. Meantime my brother who had risen from bed and exposed himself to the dangers of taking cold and various imprudences of diet, suffered a relapse and died after two days' illness. Oh ! this unhappy event. My suffering mother knew nothing. To her question of "How is Alvah?" the reply was "All is well." Her strength had been spent for others, she was resigned to death. She expired in giving birth to a silent child. She being only thirty-six years old, and this her eighth child.

So there were three lying dead in one house ! How many times in after life, while sitting on my father's knee, I have listened to the heart-rending recital of his trouble at this period of his married life.

I was then only eighteen months old, and I know all these events only by hearsay.

My father never married again, and I have no recollection of a mother's tender care. My grandmother, my father's maiden sister, Aunt Stella, and my sister Hannah, nearly twelve years old, assumed all the duties of housekeeping for my father.

And now I have fairly arrived at my earliest recollections of my Auburn life. We lived at this time very near to the first Episcopal Church built in Auburn, St. Peter's.

I was about six years old when I remember going

there on Saturday afternoons to recite my catechism to the Rev. Wm. Henry Northrop, a clergyman of great piety, quite young, and of delicate and refined organization. I think he was a Carolinian by birth. At any rate, the rigor of our northern winters soon undermined his health, and he was forced to resign his parish and return to his native place, where he died, giving evidence of "the peace which passeth understanding" and joy in our Lord and Master. So reads the record kept by my oldest sister, Hannah, one of the youngest communicants of the old St. Peter's Church.

At this period my sister and Miss Polly Bostwick were the chief lady singers in the church choir, of which Mr. Wm. Bostwick's son was the leader, and a grand bass voice had he! It was sufficient to arouse the "seven sleepers of old" to hear him pour out his soul in song to the tune of Old Hundred. He used a tuning fork in setting the air, and once upon a time, having selected an air to suit the measure of the hymn propounded by the minister, he rose to name the air he had chosen, as was his wont, and in his most stentorian tone exclaimed BRAY! at which announcement there was a visible smile all over the face of the usually decorous congregation. How these matters stick in one's memory when matters of moment lie buried under heaps of sober human experience!

In order to give my earliest recollections of the community in which we lived during my childhood, I must refer once more to the great grief which befel my father in the loss of my mother and two of her children.

Although I was too young to be personally cognizant of the kind offices of our immediate neighbors,

the story of their ready help, and the sweet influence of their sympathy and devoted service, was so often related in my presence, and with so much real pathos and gratitude by every member of my family, that today those names stand out in bold relief upon the leaflets of my memory. Among those were the names of Mr. and Mrs. Bostwick, the family of Stephen and Hugh Hughes, the names of Esq. and Mrs. Wm. Brown, and Dr. Hackaliah and Mrs. Burt. These persons were present at my mother's funeral. The officiating clergyman was the Rev. Wm. Clark.

A little later (perhaps I may have been five years old) I remember being called in by Mrs. Brown frequently, and being patted on my head, she would sigh and exclaim, "My poor motherless child," and with many gentle words and caresses, she would soothe my half-orphan heart, giving me also a bit of delicate cake, apples, doughnuts or gingerbread.

And here I must mention the toothsome dainties afforded me by my little friends, Jane and Betsey Maria Bostwick. Mrs. Bostwick as far back as I can remember had two slaves in her household, Sybil and Eleven, her husband. Now Sybil was a superior cook and she knew it. Oh, the pies and preserves and pickles made by those faithful old ebony hands. "What a cook!" Sybil was wont to say, "Ef I du say it is wittles fit for a guv'ner to eat!" And it was a fact that nobody denied.

One of Sybil's sons lived with Esq. Garrow, one of the magnates of Auburn. The boy's name was George, a great wag and about as full of darkie pranks as any one the race ever produced. Whenever a country fellow presented himself from Owasco or Cayuga, asking "ef the Square was to hum?" George

would reply, "To be shore. It hangs up in the wood house." Another of Sybil's children, Flora by name, lived with Mrs. Enos T. Throop. Flora died young of hasty consumption.

Speaking of Mrs. Enos T. Throop I recall a medium sized lady, elegantly attired; and I remember I used to watch for her appearance in her pew, and I am afraid the costume she used to wear attracted me more than the music or the services of the church.

Judge Miller and family, Judge Joseph Richardson, to whom the "gamins" of Auburn gave the sobriquet of old "square toes," were the regular attendants at old St. Peter's. Young America was not one whit more respectful then than now.

The second incumbent of St. Peter's parish was the Rev. Mr. McDonald, a very able scholar and an edifying preacher, so said the vestry or elders of the church. I remember that there were two large box stoves in the vestibule, from which pipes were carried through the entire body of the edifice, and these afforded only an apology for warmth. However, many people brought foot-stoves, which the sexton filled with glowing coals and with noiseless steps carried them to their several owners. When the warmth was somewhat expended, I would sit at the feet of my aunt, resting my head on the huge muff which she used to wear. I'm sure it was of the size of a modern pillow! and there, unless attracted by Mrs. Throop's new winter costume or a stunning pelisse worn by one or more of Judge Miller's family, I would lay down my head and sleep until I heard the Doxology being sung in the wonderful bass tones of Warden Bostwick. Now my head goes nid, nid, nodding, sitting in the gloaming, reviewing the scenes of "Long Ago," while a longing for

rest comes over me and I recall the words from a favorite hymn :

> "Rest comes at length, though life be long and dreary.
> The day must dawn and darksome night be past,
> All journeys end in welcome to the weary,
> And Heaven, the heart's true home will come at last."

It is a fact somewhat curious in the history of my family, that each one of us found in the family of Mr. Wm. Bostwick, one of the earliest pioneers of Auburn, an intimate friend. The eldest son, Wm. Bostwick, Jr., afterwards an Episcopal clergyman, was generally accorded to my sister Hannah, as escort to all the tea-parties and other village gatherings ; Hiram, a second son, became an admirer of my sister Louisa ; while sister Hannah found in Miss Polly Bostwick, afterwards Mrs. Samuel Graves, a congenial companion, and life-long friend. At the same time my sister Louisa and Miss Philura Bostwick were like "twin cherries growing on one stem." My brothers, Lucien and Owen, were mated by Augustus and James, third and fourth sons of the same family. And I found daily delight in the society of Jane Maria and Betsey Bostwick, the two youngest daughters of the family numbering thirteen, belonging to that household. With them I attended the district school, attached to the church, or built within the lot on which the church stands. It was a substantial brick building. The first teacher whom I remember was a man of the name of Rowley, originally from Vermont, rather clever in arithmetic, but ignorant in many studies necessary to become a teacher of the boys and girls of Auburn. It was discovered that he had recently pursued the occupation of drover, but his experiment in teaching school proved to him that the

boys and girls of Auburn were not like "dumb driven cattle," and he was compelled to return to the green pastures of his native state. After him came Mr. Alexander Chalmers, a smart young bachelor, quite acceptable to the society of Auburn. He became afterwards a merchant in New York. Next came Mr. Charles Todd, who eventually turned his attention to the Episcopal ministry. He had a florid complexion, fiery red hair, and a temper to match it.

Subsequently I attended the school of Mr. Conrad Ten Eyck. Here I became acquainted with Miss Fanny Goodwin, and Sarah, her sister. Both of these girls were superior scholars. Miss Sarah Brinkerhoff and Isabella, her sister, were of my class in geography and arithmetic. Also, Mr. John Beach, John Garrow, Charles Lynde, George Leitch and Mr. Levi Parsons. We had spelling matches, which I have some pride in recollecting, as I frequently stood at the head of my class, though the heads of almost all of them were above mine. I must not forget Lorenzo Pease, also Jessie and Morton Taintor, also "Dan" and "Dave" Steele, sons of, perhaps, Elihu, or Elisha Steele, who lived near the toll gate, beyond the handsome residence of Esq. Garrow. And this reminds me of the Graham family, Sophia and Susan and Elizabeth. They lived nearly opposite Esq. Garrow's. The mother always an invalid, I think they came from New York, and finally returned thither.

My next schooling was under the auspices and tutorage of Miss Almira Bennett, a pattern of propriety and decorum and rare amiability and piety. Here I met the daughters of Mr. Horace Hills, Miss Elizabeth Porter, and my friend Betsey Maria Bostwick. At recess we were permitted to entertain, and to make

calls and visits, and here I was initiated into the forms or rule of social and polite society, thanks to Miss Bennett, now the venerable Mrs. Clary of Auburn. My last appearance at school in Auburn was at the Girls' Department, in a wing of the Theological Seminary, under the management of Prof. Noble D. Strong, and Miss (Sarah, I think) Goodwin, afterwards Mrs. Dr. Smith. Here I knew Mary and Cornelia Pitney, Huldah and Fannie Payne, Phœbe Williams and her brother, Warren Worden, Throop and George Martin, Walter and Blanchard Fosgate. The girls of the school frequently recited in the boys' class room, and at recess we all held high conference in the hall.

I remember most of the notable men of Auburn, who occupied (I mean) the first positions in society. Among them Messrs. George and Enos T. Throop, Samuel and John Dill, Judges Miller and Richardson. Wm. H. Seward was a student at law with his future father in-law when I was about ten years of age. He was a young gentleman of rather slight but compact figure, having a large aquiline nose, a sanguine complexion and very red hair. He used to pass our house every morning before sitting down to study, bound for his daily walk. I saw him often with ladies of Judge Miller's family, the Judge's sisters, Miss Patty and Miss Clara Miller, and his two daughters, Miss Lizette and Miss Fanny Miller, afterward Mrs. Seward. There appeared also at times a sister of Mr. Seward's, rather petite and ladylike, with a lovely complexion and hair of glorious tint, looking as if dyed in ruby wine. They sometimes rode on horseback, and I can recall their many peals of laughter and hilarious voices as though it were but yesterday. Miss Lizette Miller was a young lady of very independent charac-

ter, possessing a manner decidedly pronounced. I recall seeing her at church one hot afternoon remove her large Leghorn hat, then the latest novelty in millinery, from her head covered with dark beautiful chestnut curls, and adjusting them with same coolness as though standing in her own dressing-room, despite the remonstrances of her very stately Aunt Clara, then replace her hat as if she had done nothing *outré* or indecorous. It was necessary to the Lizette Miller, and it was done. These young ladies graduated at the Troy Seminary, the principal of which institution was the renowned Mrs. Willard. They were elegant and high-bred in their general deportment, and their father had all a father's pride in his charming daughters. The most notable entertainments given in those days were those given by Judge Miller, Judge Hulburt and Esq. Garrow. The garden at the Garrow mansion was a favorite place of resort for the young people of Auburn, equalled only in floral splendor by dear Mrs. Bostwick's. The song and the dance were frequently heard in the Squire's generous abode, and hospitality was the order of the entertainment—peace to his ashes! Judge Hulburt had a lovely daughter, Caroline by name. Her marriage upon Christmas Eve was an event notably impressed upon my mind. Though I was not present I heard all the details and treasured them in my mental storehouse. The beauty, elegance and modesty of the bride, the dignity and gracious bearing of the bridegroom, Dr. Francis Cummings, of Rochester, were the themes of common discussion. The younger of the same family were my school fellows, Sarah and Maria at Miss Bennett's, and John, Charles and Henry at Mr. Ten Eyck's school.

I have the most distinct remembrance of Dr. and

Mrs. Hackaliah Burt. The Dr. was one of the pillars of St. Peter's church. His tall, angular figure was to be seen at his post rain or shine, in hot or cold weather, accompanied by his faithful wife, a woman of rare domestic virtue and goodness. Her children had, indeed, reason to "rise up and call her blessed."

The good Dr.'s manner of responding, "The Lord h-a-a-v-e mercy upon us miserable sinners," often repeated in the Litany, was something which, replete though it was with pious unction, always appealed to my risible muscles, despite the gravity of the man, and the solemnity of the place. I have reason to remember both Mr. and Mrs. Burt for many acts of kindness and friendship towards my family, and I shall continue to respect their virtues as long as I live. Their children were my schoolmates at various times during my childhood; Elizabeth was a favorite with me.

I have also a very clear remembrance of the Rev. Dr. Lucius Smith and his family. He had a very agreeable wife. His daughter, Miss Amanda, was regarded as a very precocious young lady, and it was certain that her education was far in advance of the generality of the daughters of Auburn at that time. The Dr. had also three sons, Junius, Lucius and David. The Dr. was hospitable to a fault. Oh, the merry-makings I have seen there during the holidays! The good Dr. was fond of games of forfeits, himself taking the lead in all. Full of the thought of making everybody happy, he was himself the impersonation of cheerfulness and good nature, and the parsonage under his management was really a homelike resort for all his parishioners, and a Paradise for children. What, though he had some taint of moral

weakness, as who has not, yet may God remember him in mercy, for his truly generous nature made him a friend to all.

The Misses Sarah and Mary Ann Payne, daughters of Judge (or Esq.) Payne, were the reigning belles of Auburn about the year 1820, from that period to 1824. They were, indeed, exceedingly fair girls, and their suitors were innumerable, making it an exceedingly difficult matter to select from their forces, a lord and master. These lovely sisters were intimate friends of my sister Louisa, and from taking note of their conversation, my young ideas began to shoot into the mysteries of and miseries pertaining to love affairs. I dare say their grandchildren have listened to the romantic details of mother's "*affaires du cœur*" many a time.

Miss Eliza Horner was another of the beauties of Auburn. She was gay and brilliant, a brunette, and a great favorite in society. Miss Maria Hardenburg was her intimate friend, she was a splendid woman. I recollect her queenly appearance upon horseback. She had a glorious pair of eyes, and a cheek which resembled a ripe peach, yet she became a victim of consumption.

I recollect Michael VanSchoonoven Myers as one of the most popular young men in Auburn. I was about ten years of age when he made his appearance in Auburn society. I recall the many peals of laughter which issued invariably from our humble parlors whenever he visited my sister. Mr. Myers was a literary critic and his opinion was incontrovertible on all matters of taste or fashion.

I never shall forget how he clipped the wings of my ambition for fame. I was fond of scribbling little

romances, and young as I was, I had read at this time most of Shakespeare's plays, which I had borrowed from Mr. James P. Fitch's library. I had written a little story, embodying the history of a flirtation at Saratoga, and was pouring out my secret in an epistolary confession to my dearest friend, in which I deplored having lost my heart to a tall, emaciated stranger, whose every feature bespoke the nobility of his soul, and the grandeur of his nature. This effusion of my youthful brain fell into the hands of my sister Louisa, with whom Mr. Myers was a great favorite. I heard them indulging in side-splitting laughter and catching now and then a word or two of their conversation, found to my great mortification that my novel was being cut up for their amusement. Mr. Myers declared it was too good to keep. At the same time he burst forth into laughter in which my sister joined, and they kept up such prolonged merriment, that I resolved that I would never write anything again as long as I lived. At any rate I was convinced that Mr. Myers' conception of my ability as an authoress was not what I desired or had anticipated. But I have forgiven him long since, and despite his discouraging comments, here I am scribbling for your society today.

I recall, also, the face of Mr. George Fleming, a young lawyer of Auburn. He was remarkably handsome but his convivial habits over-mastered his better nature, and he fell a victim to intemperance, at a very early age. I recollect, also, the funeral of his father, Gen. Fleming. It was the first military pageant I had ever witnessed where the sound of the muffled drum was conspicuous in the band. The horse of the former owner being led by the General's body servant,

the military boots of the soldier being reversed and hanging on either side of the saddle of the rider, now being borne to his last resting place, made it a solemn spectacle, and one which drew together a large concourse of citizens and strangers.

The woods in the rear of the old Fort Hill were my favorite resort, also of my companions and schoolmates, Deborah and Jane Dill, nieces and wards of Mr. Samuel Dill, one of the early settlers of Auburn. These woods became the scene of a thrilling adventure to the above named girls and myself, and Jane and Betsey Maria Bostwick. The surface of the wood was undulating, there being many deep hollows, and as many butter hills, as we used to call them. Now when once we found ourselves far away from the noise of the town, the shadows of the forest trees above and around us, the gloom and the stillness made it a solemn place to be in, and once we saw high up among the branches of the oak tree the form of a rough looking man. "Oh," exclaimed one of our party, "suppose he should be a robber." It was no sooner uttered than we scampered away for dear life, but, alas, deeper into the wood. However we had not proceeded far when in the shade of some thicket underbrush we descried a large black trunk, a rope lying by the side of the same. Well we were amazed. It had evidently been rifled of everything of value, only some clothing of children being left. But we called a council of war and resolved to draw the trunk home or to the nearest dwelling, which was Mr. Bostwick's. I imagine our labor. Up hill and down hill, with the help of the rope we had found, we finally reached our destination. After asking us a few questions, Mr. B. told us that the stage had been robbed the night before, and that

the parties who had lost the trunk were waiting at the hotel to hear, if possible, some tidings of the same. Next day we, the finders, were rewarded each one by the owner of the trunk, with as bright a half-dollar as ever was seen. There were at the time that I mention this incident just four houses between St. Peter's Church and the big house at the mount. These were Mr. Wm. Bostwick's, Mr. Peter Field's, Mr. Robert's, my father's and Mr. Thomas Finn's, my father having bought a lot, built a small two story house upon it, where I have been told Mr. Myers now resides. I recollect well the large fire which partially destroyed the Auburn prison. We could hear distinctly the roar and crackle of the devouring element, though the creek then almost a river, ran between us and the scene of disaster.

At this time of my life, being a child of rather delicate organization, I was not allowed to go to school. How often I stood at the front gate of our little court yard, watching the long emigrant trains ploughing through the heavy sands of a new road, common in those days, drawn by oxen sometimes, and the canvas covered wagon, revealing the faces of men and women and children all bound for the far west.

Uncle Peter Field must not be forgotten in these sketches. He was a retired watch maker and jeweler from New York. He was a man of much thought and research, disposed to dwell in peace with his neighbors. He was looked upon as an oracle of wisdom, especially in the matter of regulation of time. All Auburn went by the tick of Uncle Peter Field's clock. He had two fair daughters, Deborah became the wife of Mr. Samuel Dill, and Maria a very beautiful woman who was deserted by her husband. How charmingly

she dressed. Her father kept to the strictest cut of the quaker garb, her sister, Mrs. Dill, was always seen in sober attire, but Mrs. Hall, that was her name, was as bewildering in her costume as any Parisian belle of to-day. She attracted my attention and delighted my young eyes, like a bird or a butterfly; she lived and died like one of these leaving two children to the care of her aged parents.

I remember the Rev. Dirck Lansing whose terrible denunciations in the pulpit acquired for him the sobriquet of DR. BLAZES! owing to his graphic pictures of the torments of the wicked world doomed to everlasting damnation in the flames of hell. I wonder what became of his own precious boy, a pretty little fellow, but given to many crooked ways which somehow seem to afflict ministers' boys. Does he live?

There was in the Dr.'s congregation a certain Deacon Oliphant. Let me see, was he a printer? I believe so. I think he was an Englishman. He was a devout man and once carried away by the fervor of his feelings, he prayed God to pour out his spirit upon all the uninhabited portions of the earth, making it to blossom with the fruits of his grace. The said deacon had a large family, and it was the custom at this time for neighbors to sit up, that is, watch with their sick neighbors, performing every duty of a professional nurse. Now "patience is a bitter herb, but wholesome withal." But the ills to which the Oliphants were heirs, outgrew the sweet charities of the community in which they dwelt. All agreeing, however, that in the good deacon's family there was at least as much watching as praying.

I recall the portly form of the dignified Judge Miller blessed with health, a competence and a charming

family. He looked and walked the impersonation of worldly ease and enjoyment. He had a negro servant man commonly called Pete, who had a face as round as the moon and who was as good natured and handsome a specimen of his race as it falls to one's lot to see in a life time. He followed the gracious example of his master, and was noted for his politeness becoming the master of ceremonies at all the balls and gatherings for young and old in Auburn. On one occasion at a party given by a daughter of one of the dignitaries of Auburn, the gallant Pete so impressed a young girl just entering her teens, by urging her to take another bit of cake or may be some fruit, that she unwittingly rejoined, "No, I thank you dear," a circumstance which made Pete more pompous than ever, but which covered the face of the fair novice with blushes of deepest hue.

I cannot pass over the real enjoyment realized by my family in the music afforded us by the skilful flute players of those days, I mean Mr. Wm. Bostwick, jr. and Mr. John Hardenburgh, and a little later, Mr. Ashael Munger. The two former gentlemen used to go over to the brow of old Fort Hill and play from early twilight till nine o'clock in the evening, and as our house was near, we heard their dulcet notes distinctly. At other times they came to our house and sat on the porch, discoursing sweet music, and chatting with my sisters. John Hardenburg sometimes held me on his lap. We were indebted to Mr. Bostwick for some valuable services in our garden, for instance, a common peach tree was made to put forth the loveliest almond blossoms, and a purple lilac exhibited white clusters of flowers of the same species at the same time. He was an amiable gentleman, a great student, and

dear as the apple of their eyes to the hearts of his worthy parents.

I recall the faces of John Henry Bacon also his brother Frank, Messrs. Harvey, I think, Beach and William Beach. I remember Laura and Mary Coles, Eloise Finn, afterwards Mrs. Munger, and the Misses Sophia and Henrietta Garrow.

The Misses Lizette and Fannie Miller introduced the fashion of visiting cards at our house, when I was about ten years of age. It was an epoch in the social history of Auburn society, these same cards. Miss Fannie was a very winning and gracious lady. Once when calling on my sisters she noticed some work in which I was engaged, a work which had set the young people of Auburn, of the working class, all agog. There having been established a cotton factory on the creek at the Falls, below Uncle Sammie Dill's saw-mill, there was a great call for carding machines. The teeth and leather backs were sent to those who undertook the work. I was setting these into the leather prepared, when Miss Fannie said, "I can do that. Let me see if I can not." Down she sat and she did.

I grew to have a great respect for the name and character of Mr. Seward. I watched his career with intense interest, noting the ups and downs of his eventful life. After the dastardly attempt at his assassination at Washington, which so nearly cost his life, and after he had resumed his place in the cabinet, I wrote him a letter which he answered with many kind expressions of interest towards myself and family. And again after his return from his journey round the world, I wrote him, this time answered by his amanuensis. I have both letters, and I intend keeping them as heir looms, transmitting them to my only grandchild.

I love Auburn, but there are few persons left here now who will remember me. Nevertheless,

> "Lives there a man with soul so dead,
> Who never to himself has said,
> This is my own, my Native Land."

and loved it correspondingly !

CAYUGA JOINT STOCK COMPANY

OF 1849.

A Paper read before the Cayuga County Historical Society, April 25th, 1883.

BY W. A. OGDEN.

CAYUGA JOINT STOCK COMPANY OF 1849.

It was in the winter of 1848 when first the gold mines of California were discovered, and men's minds were excited and filled with the wonderful stories of the marvellous wealth that could be gained in that far off country. The excitement produced on the Atlantic coast as well as in foreign countries cannot be described.

Thousands from all parts of the world started in search of the new "Eldorado," believing that there they would make the fortunes which represented to them ease, pleasure and happiness.

In December 1848, or January 1849, many in Central New York were attacked with the California fever. It was about this time that word came of a company which was being organized in Auburn, known as the "Cayuga Joint Stock Company" to which every one of good, fair reputation and standing, could, by enrolling his name and paying in $500, become a member receiving all the advantages then supposed to be derived from such an association. The Company was organized in accordance with the prevailing fashion at that time, for mutual interest, protection and profits. Losses were not counted in as who could lose in such a land of gold as we were bound for! Mr. Abijah Fitch, of Auburn, acted as our purchasing and disbursing agent, and too much can not be said in praise of his

honesty and integrity in purchasing the stores and all the accessories needed for such a long voyage. Every thing was of the best that could be found in the market. The ship, a Baltimore Clipper of five hundred tons, called the barque, Belvidere, purchased by the advice of Captain Barney, was the best that could be secured for the money. It had long been pronounced so unseaworthy that no responsible insurance company would insure a life that sailed with her.

The organization of the company was not completed until we arrived in New York, where we met in the dining-room of the Western Hotel, in Cortland street, and elected officers for the year. Mr. W. W. Sheppard was made president, J. H. Stearns, John P. Yawger, George H. Preston and Edwin Jones were elected directors. Captain Barney was a member of the association, as were also the two Gardners, the first and second mates. Dr. W. A. Grover of Syracuse was our physician. Articles of association, which were prepared by the president, were adopted by the Company and signed by each member. Believing that they are an important part of this history, and will prove interesting, I have made a summary of them as follows :—

The preamble states that the object of the Company "is to engage in mining, trading and such other business in the territory of California, and at such other places as shall be deemed by the Company for the best interests of the same."

Article 1st, provides that the officers shall consist of a president and four directors, "who shall have the control and management of the business of the Company."

By Article 3, the president and directors are required on the first Monday in each and every month "to

make a written report of the business and financial condition of the Company, so far as they shall be able to do so."

Article 4, provides, that each member shall have the right at all times to examine the books of the Company, to "call any officer to account" and to "actual inspection of any property or funds."

Article 5, reads as follows :—"Each and every member shall faithfully devote his time, his personal services, and his whole energies, except in case of sickness or other physical inability, to the sole use and benefit of the Company. But in case there shall be a dividend of any profits before the the expiration of the term of this organization, each and every member shall in that case have the privilege of making any investment of any such dividends to his own use and profit, provided the same be limited to one transaction and each member shall not deprive the Company of his time or services to its injury. And no member shall in any case bargain, sell or speculate on his own account, or enter into any private speculation or traffic in any manner, unless the same be authorized by the President or directors."

By Article 6 is provided, that any one can leave the Company at any time "in case a majority of the members shall so decide, but such majority shall have the power to prescribe the terms and condition upon which such members shall be premitted to leave."

Article 7 is as follows :— "Each and every member of the Company shall, unless prescribed by a physician, or in case of sudden and imminent sickness, abstain from the use as a beverage of all intoxicating liquors, and if any member shall become intoxicated, upon proof thereof, such member shall forfeit for each of-

fence, the sum of one hundred dollars, nor shall any member indulge in gambling in any manner whatever. And if any member shall become unable to labor, or otherwise to discharge his duties as a member of the Company, in consequence of indulgence in any vice, he shall forfeit such a proportion of his interests in the Company, as the time during which such member shall be so unable to discharge his duties shall bear to the entire period of service in the Company. And the members of the Company shall have the power to expel by a vote of two-thirds, any member who, through drunkenness, gambling or any other vicious excess, shall jeopardize or endanger the interests of, or render himself useless to the Company ; and any member so expelled, shall forfeit not more than one-half, nor less than one-quarter of his entire interest in the Company. to be determined by a like vote of two-thirds of the members."

Article 8, "If any officer or member shall fraudently serve, secrete, embezzle or abscond with any funds or other property of the Company, or be found guilty of any breach of trust, such officer or member shall forfeit his entire interest in the Company, unless by a vote of two-thirds of the members of the Company, shall impose a penalty other than entire forfeiture and then such penalty shall be in lieu of the entire forfeiture in this section mentioned. And if any member shall desert this Company, he shall forfeit his entire interest in the same. And this Company by a two-thirds vote of the members, shall for any offence under this section have power, in addition to the penalties or penalty herein imposed, to expel such officer or member from the Company.

Article 10 provides that "the President and direct-

ors, at the expiration of one year, shall declare a dividend of one-quarter of the net profits," and the same at the end of the second year, and they are enjoined from making dividends which shall exceed the proportions stated, unless authorized and directed by a unanimous vote of the Company.

Article 11, In case any member shall be taken sick, such member shall be faithfully attended to, by and at the expense of the Company, and the interest of such member shall in no wise be affected by such sickness, unless as in these articles otherwise provided. "In case of the death of any member hereof, the proportionate interest of such person shall be struck, up to the time of his death, and duly paid to his heirs, &c."

Article 12, "Each and every member shall be employed at such business or occupation, and in such manner as the President and directors may require."

Article 14, No member shall, during the continuance of the organization, devote his time to labor or other secular employment, unless in case of necessity, on the Seventh or Sabbath Day.

Article 15 contains these provisions, "Nor shall the president and directors, or any members, have authority to make any investment of the funds of the company in real estate, unless the members of the company shall authorize them so to do by a unanimous vote. Nor shall the said directors, president or any member, engage in any other business or transactions in behalf, or with the funds of the company, unless so authorized by a like unanimous vote of the members.

Article 16 provides "In case there should unfortunately occur any personal difficulties, dissensions and disputes between any individuals who are members of

this company, the same shall be referred to the adjudication of the president and directors thereof, who, after hearing a full statement of the facts on both sides, and examining witnesses, if necessary, shall have power to impose a fine of not less than ten nor over one hundred dollars upon each, either or all of the parties who have been found guilty of violating the just rights of any other member. But such fine may be remitted or increased by a majority vote of the company.

Article 17, In case of any violation on the part of any member, of any article of this association, or any part thereof, and such member shall render himself amenable to the company or its officers, charged with any adjudication herein, and shall refuse to submit to the determination of the company or its officers, such member shall be expelled by a vote of the majority, and upon such terms as the majority shall impose.

Article 18 is in part as follows, "Upon each and every dividend, and upon the final distribution, each member shall be entitled to his proportionate and equal share with every other member in any and all funds, property or profits belonging to, or which shall hereafter belong to this company. No member of this company shall be entitled to any salary or pay for his services, aside from his interest in the company unless by a vote of two-thirds of the members.

Article 19, The company shall supply each and every member free from all charges or expense, with provisions, tents, if required, beds and bedding, medical attendance in case of sickness, and such tools and utensils as are necessary in the profitable employment of the members in whatever occupation they may be engaged. And no charge shall be made against any

member for passage out or provisions, or on the return of the vessel belonging to the company.

Article 24. These articles of co-partnership or association shall continue in force for the period of three years from the date thereof, unless by a vote of at least nine-tenths of the members at an annual meeting it shall be otherwise determined. Nor shall these articles or covenants be in any wise altered or changed unless by a like vote of at least nine-tenths of the members.

Our cargo consisted of mining tools, provisions for three years, and quite a large amount of lumber for building purposes and merchandise. The disbursements and receipts of the company, as indicated by my memoranda, were as follows: The ship and supplies cost $14,716.71; drugs and medicines, $500; goods &c., $24,235; commission $1,710.63; amount paid in by members, $39,000, showing 78 men. There were in fact 79, but Capt. Barney did not pay as he was allowed $500 for services. We received for passengers $250.

Each man had an immense sea-chest, in which were his personal supplies for a three years' absence. Judging from my own effects, I should say each had a five years' supply instead of three. As our ship was not ready, we were detained some time in New York, but on the 28th of February about 9 o'clock, word came that she would sail at 11 A. M. We were all on board in time, and as we left the pier gave three cheers for those who had come to add their good wishes to our bright anticipations. Five of the company remained behind to take the Isthmus route, going ahead as pioneers to survey the ground, and select the best places. They were W. W. Sheppard,

E. L. Finch, Asher Markham, Wm. Stark and E. S. Sayles.

One of my townsmen, Mr. Alfred Avery of Genoa, who had manifested much enthusiasm in regard to the enterprise, came to New York to see us off. I can still see him, at he stood on the pier, hat in hand, his gray hair streaming in the wind, bidding us "Good-bye" and "God Speed."

Of the members of the company but few were personally acquainted. They were true, manly fellows, with brave hearts, and courage for the new life, and enthusiasm which nothing could daunt. So great was the anxiety among all classes to go to California that our sailors were hired at one dollar per month. This amount was given in order that they should sign the ship's papers, and thus become subject to the laws and regulations of the ship. D. C. Richardson, G. W. Richardson, Lawrence White, and some other members of the company, who had previously had experience as sailors, also signed the ship's papers, and did service through the entire voyage. A large portion of the company assisted in sailing the vessel, and soon became expert seamen; so much so, that when we entered port, our ship was brought to anchor, and sails furled equal to a man-of-war, our captain being highly complimented on the manner in which our ship entered the port of Callao.

Our passage to quarantine was pleasant. Coming to anchor about 3 P. M., having to wait for a favorable wind that would take us, with five or six other vessels, out to sea. March 2nd, the wind being all that could be desired, a pilot came on board, the anchor was raised and we were at last started on our long voyage to the Pacific coast. The wind was blowing hard from

the north east, and our sail from quarantine to Sandy Hook was a rapid one. Here the pilot left us, departing amid the hearty cheers given by those on board. But I doubt if, six hours after his departure, a cheer could have been raised on our ship. We were beating into the wind, and the vessel with its heavy cargo of lumber, rolled fearfully. A large number of the chests between deck, broke from their lashings, and were sliding and tumbling in all directions. The confusion and noise were indescribable. When we left the Hook all were on deck, feeling happy and jolly, each asking the other who would be the first to succumb to sea sickness. It came quickly to all except two of us.

On each side of the vessel next to the bulwark, were lashed some heavy spars, which were made a convenient place for sitting, being just high enough so that a person could put his head on top and look into the sea. In a very few hours seventy odd men were seated in a row on the leeward side of the vessel, looking into the sea, and acting as near alike, and in concert, as possible. As night approached, one and another of the poor fellows made their way to their staterooms, some trying to joke and smile, others mad to think they were sick, and many in tears. One gentleman from Auburn exclaimed in his misery, "Oh! why did I leave home? I who had so good a home! Why does not the captain run into some of these ports along here?" It is unnecessary to mention that the ports wished for were many miles distant.

We received during the first day two alarms, one being a narrow escape from collision with an outward bound vessel, the other, that of fire, caused by the

bursting of a barrel of coal tar, which had broken from its lashings. Much dissatisfaction was felt at first from the manner in which the provisions were served until we were organized into "messes," when all difficulties seemed to vanish. Each "mess" was composed of twelve men, except one, and that was made up of one man, possessed of such an insatiable appetite that no one would venture to mess with him. I will not mention his name, but every man in the company, now living, will at once recognize him.

We "spoke" many ships on our way, receiving from all a hearty recognition. On the 30th of March, we sighted the Cape de Verde islands, and though we did not leave the ship, the sight of land was very pleasant. We had the long wished for opportunity of sending, through a fishing party, near one of the islands, our first letters to the friends at home. The 8th of April we struck the trade winds. Our Sundays were passed quietly, a part of the time occupied with religious services, A. C. Hall, of Auburn, addressing us often on the evils of intemperance and swearing.

The 16th of April we had what might be termed a family row on a large scale: Captain Barney, who was very sensitive and quick to take offence, had heard some criticisms by members of the company in regard to his management. He called the company "aft" on the quarter deck, and gave us a speech, threatening that unless apologies were made and he was sustained by the company, he would take the ship into Rio Janeiro and deliver her over to the consul. After much talk, and some high words, a vote was taken, and the captain sustained. This quieted the waters for the time being. We were very much like a large family;

differences would occur, and two or three times it required a vote of the whole company to quiet matters and keep peace.

On the 14th of May we had the heaviest gale of the voyage,—many seas breaking over the vessel. I was awakened about midnight by a lurch of the ship, and by the voice of the third mate telling me, that if I wished to see a regular "buster" to turn out, and come on deck. I could not stay there very long, as every sea made a clean sweep over the ship. But there was no more rest that night, as we were all occupied in keeping a horizontal position. We were much interested in the strange birds that we sometimes succeeded in catching. One called the "Nellie" was about as large as a turkey. An albatross that we caught was about three times as large as a goose. The bill was from four to six inches in length, and crooked at the end. It measured from tip to tip of its wings, eleven feet.

The 3rd of May we made the Falkland islands; they are large, but with low lands. They are said to have been settled by an English colony, but after the settlers became pirates, they were dispersed by an American man-of-war. The islands abound in wild horses, cattle, bears and sea elephants, and all species of sea-birds. The winds were contrary, the sea running mountains high, and we drifting with the wind.

On the 1st of June we had our first snow storm. It was cold, unpleasant and dispiriting. About eighty of us collected together in the hold of the old ship without a fire, and hardly sufficient light to read by. When the cold became too intense we sought the warmth of our berths. For about a month we made no progress. Time was passed in playing cards, chess,

reading and arguing on the articles in the constitution of the company. We were now in latitude 57°, longitude 75°, and June 21st was our shortest day, being only five and a half hours long, the sun rising above the horizon only 8½°. On June 23rd, we could congratulate ourselves on having at last rounded Cape Horn, and were now running from four to six knots an hour.

We celebrated the 74th anniversary of America's independence by firing guns and pistols. The Stars and Stripes were fastened to our masts, and flying in the wind. The order of exercises for the day were, 1st, prayer by E. A. Mills; 2nd, singing by the whole company; 3rd, music by the band; 4th, reading of the Declaration of Independence; 5th, oration by H. C. Hall; singing by the whole company; 7th, music by the band. Last but not least, dinner, which comprised all the luxuries the ship afforded. It will be noticed that we had "music by the band." It consisted of members of the company, and was something to be proud of. The musicians were W. D. Farrand, violinist; Lawrence White, cornet; L. H. Fenner, trombone; H. T. Graves, flute; Chas. H. Stewart, tambourine; G. W. Richardson, triangle; M. L. Remington, clarionet. We were much indebted to them, for in that long wearisome voyage their music contributed in various ways to our happiness When we reached San Francisco, our band played in the streets, and drew a large and enthusiastic audience. We were informed that it was the first band ever heard in the streets of San Francisco. It was frequently employed on festive and public occasions, and received from $50 to $75 for its services.

On the 29th of July we sailed into the harbor of

Callao, and for the first time in five months set foot on land. The ground seemed to rock to and fro, rendering it impossible for us to walk without staggering. Everything looked new and strange. Lying in the open air, we saw great piles of wheat and different kinds of merchandise. Upon inquiry we learned that it never rained here. Around the docks were stalls with all kinds of tropical fruits for sale, oranges, bananas, etc., etc. The people were a dark and miserable set of beings. The streets were very irregular, but well paved, as also were the walks. The houses were generally of one story in height, and built of mud and cement. The markets were most tempting for a hungry sailor, well paved, with fountains, and delicious fruits.

After exploring the town we started on an investigating tour through the country, where half a mile from town we came to a large monument with a cross on top. It was said to have been the spot where a Peruvian man-of-war was thrown up at the time of the great earthquake in 1715, which also destroyed old Callao, sinking part, and flooding the rest. In company with an American, who had resided there six years, we explored the ruins, where we found arches of many of the churches, and remains of houses.

One morning, another and myself started to walk to Lima, a city six miles distant. We found the road a very good one, from four to six rods in width, with a low wall on each side. The sand made the walking laborious, but there were many restaurants where we could rest. The road was crowded with people going and coming, some on horses, others on mules. Within two miles of the city, the roads were bordered by

side-paths, beautiful gardens, with seats for weary travelers, and fruit trees. We passed unnoticed by the sentinels at the gate, and entering Lima, found it very much like Callao. Many of the houses were only one story in height, though there were some fine residences. The cathedrals were very beautiful, decorated in the richest manner with gold and silver. We went from the cathedral to the president's palace (a remarkably fine building), where we saw the president, who greeted us very politely. We visited the cotton factories, markets, museums, and Peruvian Library, which contained at that time more than 20,000 volumes. The people were finer looking than at Callao. We could not form a judgment of the ladies, for all that we could see of their features was one eye, the rest of the face being closely veiled. We returned to Callao the next day.

On August 7th, we lifted anchor, and bade adieu to old Peru, starting again with a good wind for California. After our little dissipation in Peru we had no money left; we were obliged to sell some of the extra spars, which in order to avoid duty, were lowered over the sides of the ship during the night, being towed away by the ships which bought them. We did not feel our poverty, for were we not bound for the land of gold? Our time was now occupied in making tents, gold-washers, etc., in anticipation of our new life. We were troubled now with sickness, as a result of our holiday on land, and one of our number, Walter W. Tuttle, of Auburn, died very unexpectedly to us all. It was our first death, and experience of burial at sea. He was a true and manly fellow, esteemed by us all, and his death cast a heavy gloom over the ship. There was a singular incident

connected with that sad event. The day before his death a very handsome black bird, about the size of a dove, came and lit on the combings of the main hatch within a few feet of where poor Tuttle was lying, and remained there all the afternoon, permitting itself to be handled by any one who came along. Just before dark it rose, and making a circle around the ship, lit on the fore-top gallant yard, where it remained until a few minutes after he died, when it flew away, and was not seen again.

An incident happened at this time which afforded us not a little amusement. One of the party, W. D. Farrand, who afterwards figured somewhat prominently at Peru, was an expert with the boxing gloves. One day, while sparring with others on deck, he challenged the Rev. Mr. Godfrey to put on the gloves and try him. After much persuasion, Mr. Godfrey accepted the challenge. After receiving several hits from Farrand he became somewhat excited, and letting out his long arm gave Farrand a blow on the nose which floored him, "and the subsequent proceedings interested him no more." The time seemed very long now, and we waited impatiently for the end of our journey. We were delayed three weeks by calms and head winds, but on the 8th day of October, after being over seven months, or 212 days, on shipboard, we entered with loud cheers the Golden Gate of California.

When we arrived in San Francisco, the company was out of funds, and we all went ashore seeking work, which each man found for himself, turning the avails into the common fund. The day laborers received $1 per hour. Some were quick and successful others not so ; a few indicating that labor was not the

first thing they wished for, but they were most willing to assist in spending money. Our tents were placed on the shore, men being left to care for them, and attend to the cooking. We worked in this way several weeks, coming to our meals at the camp, until funds had accumulated. Then a mining party, consisting of nineteen men, was organized to go to Stockton, on the way to the Mariposa mines. We took the long boat which could carry ten tons of freight, filled her with tents, camp equipages and provisions sufficient for a winter's supply, and started in a whale boat towing the long boat. The voyage was very tedious, as much of the time we were compelled to use the oars. A few nights we were unable to land, and had to remain in our boats, resting as best we could. On arriving at Stockton we hired a train of mules to pack us in to the mines, paying freight at the rate of fifty cents per pound, everything being carefully weighed. The price at that time seemed immense, to us, not being used to it.

Our march to the Mariposa mines was a long one. We were detained for a day or two by the floods on the Stanislaus river. Here we had great fun catching salmon, which were plainly to be seen going up the river by the thousands. We shot them and killed them with clubs. Those speared by the Indians, weighing ten or twelve pounds, were sold for ten cents apiece. Here I found my first gold, picking it out of the rocks with my jack-knife.

After leaving the Stanislaus we journeyed through a rough hilly country, often with nothing but a mule trail for a guide. Once, while passing around a mountain, one of the mules, on which was packed a barrel of pork, missed his footing and went rolling down the

mountain until brought to a standstill by some trees. After unpacking the mule, and working the barrel of pork up to the trail, we repacked it, the mule not being harmed in the least. On our arrival at the Mariposa mines, we encamped on a side hill, dividing into squads of four, each squad looking out for itself, and finding its own work. G. L. Mead, of Splinter Hill, near Moravia, was the hunter of the party, being very successful in supplying us with venison, etc. Every thing in the eatable line being very expensive, costing one dollar per pound, excepting venison, which cost 25 cents, and Spanish beef which was 50 cents. At one time we weighed out in gold $125 for 100 lbs. of flour. Potatoes were not to be had at any price.

We remained in the mines, being fairly successful, until spring. We then broke camp, hiring mules of the Ithaca company to pack our baggage and provisions down to the junction of the San Joaquin and Mercede rivers, where we expected our boats to meet us. Finding on our arrival at the mouth of the Mercede, that our boats were not there, one of the party swam the river so as to reach the ferry, which was on the San Joaquin. The ferry boat carried us across the Mercede, where we waited for our boats. But as they did not come, our party divided, part resolving to wait, the rest buying two horses and going to San Francisco, by the way of Pachaker's Pass and San Jose. Our party made the pass in one day's travel, which was thirty miles, if my memory serves me right. This was the first and last time my strength failed me. I was compelled to lie down on the plains, waiting until the party had gone to the ranch, unpacked the horses, and came back for me. However, the next morning found me strong as usual, and in

advance of the party. We had to camp in the rain, with only our oil blankets to protect us. One part of the way we had to march through water eighteen or twenty inches in depth. It was a most disagreeable trip.

On our arrival at San Francisco, we found a sorry looking company of men. Many were sick with the fever, some had died, quite a number had left the company, and had gone into business for themselves, among whom were Captain Barney and the Gardners. Only part of the company went to the mines, the balance remained in San Francisco through the winter, and labored in various ways; some at their trades, some in the mint, some as day laborers. They had come from all professions and conditions of life, and they could do everything from preaching to horse stealing.

Let no one draw unfavorable conclusions from this statement. The members of the company were (with a few exceptions) true, noble, wholesouled fellows—but it would be a marvel if there should not be found some black sheep in a flock of seventy-nine which had been brought together as we were.

Three buildings were erected by the company, with material which we carried with us. We lost one, as we shall find through defect of title. One of the others was rented as a hotel. Those who were in the city lived in the other and made it headquarters. As there was much sickness, one part of this building was used as a hospital for the sick members. Mr. John Choate had charge of it. It soon became evident that, as a "Company" we were not a success, and the feeling was unanimous that we must disband. This was delayed until the annual meeting, when the

votes stood decidedly in favor of it. Parties were selected to dispose of, and see to the property as far as possible, dividing the same equally. J. H. Stearns, one or two others and myself were selected to attend to the business. We sold all that was valuable belonging to the ship, stripping her of her rigging, and disposing of her at auction for $2,500. It was hauled up in the mud, and made a storehouse of. Afterward, I have been told, she was cut down to low water mark, filled in with sand, and became the foundation of a large brick store.

Before the ship sailed from New York we invested some $15,000 or $20,000 in lumber, spars, beef, pork, boots and shoes, iron and molasses, which were taken with the expectation that large profits would be made when sold in California. Marvellous stories were told and published of the fearful prices everything brought in the land of gold. We did do well on some of our purchases, but our anticipations of making a fortune on our investments were not realized. Part of the lumber was used in a building which was erected on a lot, of which we were subsequently dispossessed, thus proving a dead loss to the Company. It will be remembered that we paid for the ship and its supplies about $15,000, hence in selling the ship for $2,500, another serious loss was sustained.

In view of these facts it will not be wondered at that the "Cayuga Joint Stock Company" was not a financial success. Each member paid in $500 when the company was formed. Two dividends were made in the spring of 1850, one of $208 and one of $70.92. We had then some real estate unsold. This was placed in charge J. H. Stearns to sell. I do not remember what we realized from the sale of the real es-

tate, but I am sure that the last dividend was small, if anything.

As soon as the Company dissolved, new combinations were formed, the parties leaving immediately for the mines. Some remained in the city, and obtained employment in the mint. Our party consisting of Timothy L. Barker of Auburn, Volney Hughitt and John T. Rundal of Genoa, and myself, located on Bear river, and remained there several months. Then we moved down to a place on the Big Auburn ravine, called Ophir, three miles from Auburn.

While we were on Bear river we used the "cradle," which has recently been described in the Century, but it was slow, laborious work. "It is the rudest and simplest of all machines employed for the separation of gold from the gravel, through which it is distributed. It embodies, in a small way, nevertheless, all the essential features of the more elaborate machine used in other forms of placer mining." For a day's labor each man was expected to wash one hundred pails of dirt, not regarding it as paying unless it yielded six to eight cents per pail. After coming down to the Auburn ravine, where few were working as the ravine was dry on the surface, we found that a claim, as it was called, consisted of fifteen square feet for each man. This ravine had been and was a sort of camping ground for those who had been during the summer or dry season, working on the rivers, and who, during the winter or wet season, came back to the ravine, where there was plenty of water on the surface. While here, we adopted the "Long Tom," by which we could accomplish much more than by the "cradles," it paying us to go over the same ground we had worked with the cradles.

As I have stated, a claim was but fifteen feet square. This was miner's law, and held good by the courts, or Alcaldes, which answered for our Justice of the Peace.

As a meeting of the miners could be called at any time to change the law, we concluded to call one and enlarge our claims. So many miners had returned to the rivers, but few gathered at the appointed place, after the notice was posted. We easily enlarged claims, giving to each man sixty feet up and down the stream, and on each side as far as high water mark. Having staked our claims before the meeting was called, we had secured a fair portion of good paying ground, which was on a long wide bar, and at the foot of a rocky cañon. We dug a trench across the stream to the bed rock, within 160 feet of this cañon, filling it in with closely packed surface dirt, taken from the valley near by. This made a tight water-proof dam, causing the water to come to the surface. Then we built another dam from three to four feet in height, so that during the night a sufficient quantity of water would collect to run our "Long Tom" through the day. As soon as ours proved a success, dams were constructed along the entire ravine, giving to all work for both summer and winter.

When our winter friends returned, they found the claims enlarged and the ground occupied. They made a few efforts to jump our claims, but used no violence, for it was miner's law, and they had to submit. We worked every day, unless it rained, from sunrise to sunset, excepting Sundays, when we did our marketing and washing, this not being considered as working.

When we first came to Ophir we lived in tents, cook-

ing outside by a stump or log. Becoming dissatisfied we finally bought a log cabin, with a canvas roof and Missouri chimney. It was situated in a small valley surrounded by low lying hills, and near a cold spring of never failing water. The low, wide-branching oak trees scattered here and there, with the green lawn, marred by no underbrush, reminded us strongly of the luxuriant apple orchards of the states. It was truly a pleasant place to live in, and here we were visited by a great many Cayuga county people, many of whom remained in our camp until they could obtain a good position. The town of Ophir was but a short distance from us. It was like many other California towns, small, with two hotels, two gambling houses, plenty of supply stores, and some residences. Gambling was as public as the selling of goods and groceries. As all stores sold whiskey, they became a general rendezvous for the gamblers, who did nothing but drink, gamble, and occasionally fight. Miners they studiously avoided.

I remember one day, being in a store purchasing apples and supplies, hearing a great noise up the street, I looked out and saw from ten to fifteen gamblers rush excitedly out of the gambling houses, each with a revolver in his hand, and all threatening to shoot. I hurried around the corner of the store and cautiously looked out to see the fun. It happened, however, that there was no shooting. I did not think until it was all over that the house behind which I was so safely concealed, had only canvas sides and that I might as well have been on the street as behind it, as far as safety was concerned.

One time I was one of a lynch jury in trying a man for robbery. Being found guilty he was sentenced to

be hung, the jury intending to thoroughly frighten him and obtain a confession and the gold, but not to take his life. Not securing either gold or confession we released him, giving him so many hours to leave the ravine. Not going, he was retaken near the town, and received a severe whipping on the bare back. There was no question but that he committed the robbery, taking from an old man all his hard earned money, amounting to $400, which I am glad to say was made up to him again by contributions of the miners. Generosity was a never failing characteristic. If a man was sick, needy or in want, there was no difficulty in raising funds to assist him, all classes giving freely and willingly. For instance, there was one poor fellow, a Cayuga county man, who had been at our camp for many weeks sick, and indeed was nothing but a skeleton of his former self. Finally he made up his mind to come home if he could obtain the money. He started on a begging tour through the town, raising before night sufficient money to take him home as a cabin passenger. The result was he found it so profitable that he went into it as a speculation. After obtaining several hundred dollars he started for home, but only reached the isthmus where he died.

We gave little attention to our dress, wearing only the plainest, our better clothing being left in San Francisco. At one time, having been appointed a delegate to a county convention, the question arose whether I should go in my mining suit or store clothes. The latter being determined upon as the most fitting, I was puzzled to know where to find them, but at last decided that the only way was to borrow from one and another until the suit was com-

plete. I was obliged to call upon five different parties before my outfit was entirely satisfactory.

I remained in the big Auburn ravine until my return home in 1853. Barker left our party a year before. Rundell and Hughitt also returned to the states. Rundell afterwards crossed the plains with a drove of cattle, becoming very successful on a ranch. I know of no one in our party who became suddenly rich, or who made a fortune in three or four years. We shall find that some of those who started with us have never returned, some have died and others have wandered into far distant countries.

Little do people realize, in these days, when one week of travel will carry them to the "Golden Gate," how, but a few years ago, there was no great system of railways with all their facilities for ease and comfort, but that weeks, even months must elapse before they reached the promised land.

It is now thirty-four years since the Belvidere sailed out of the harbor of New York with her hopeful adventurers.

If today there should be a roll-call of the seventy-nine who joined the Cayuga joint stock company, twenty-nine at least would be reported dead. They are Walter W. Tuttle, D. C. Richardson, George H. White, Asa Strong, Capt. Samuel Barney, James F. Cain, Wm. Everts, D. C. Lum, S. B. Wooden, Geo. H. Preston, Robert Y. Patty, Jas. W. Ells, Wm. Jenkins, J. C. Nelson, Moses W. Lyon, Asher Markham, E. A. Mills, Volney Hewitt, A. F. Phelps, T. F. Greves, Henry Fitch, Charles H. Stewart, N. S. Benson, Charles Sheppard, S. A. Page, John T. Rundell, and P. W. Fisher of the Cayuga boys, and Edwin Jones and H. D. Allen of Wayne county. Fifty-

three of the company were from Cayuga county. Of these, only seven are known to be living in our midst, as follows: John Choate, G. W. Richardson and Lawrence White of Auburn, John P. Yawger of Mentz, H. C. Hall of Aurelius, S. D. Mills of Weedsport and Weston A. Ogden of Kings Ferry. Two others are known to be residing in the state, the president, W. W. Sheppard, at Waverly, and Nelson Fitch at Albany. Franklin Holmes is in Wisconsin, G. L. Mead in Deadwood, N. S. Clark in Illinois and Oscar D. Munson in Denver. Eighteen, if living, are in California and Oregon. They are J. H. Stearns, W. S. Lyon, J. G. Kellogg, R. Forbush, Jr., John B. Stowe, E. S. Sayles, Chas. H. Moss, T. M. Gardner, M. Hering, G. K. Godfrey, H. T. Graves, A. J. Haight, M. L. Remington, Edward G. Stearns, T. M. Barker, Wm. Stark, J. W. Jenkins and Dr. W. A. Grover.

Of the remaining eighteen nothing is known by the writer. They are A. W. Stratton, W. D. Farrand, S. D. Suits, Daniel Krim, Josiah Davis, N. Barnes, A. J. Travis, Charles S. Putnam, W. M. Eddy, Eugene L. Finch, G. W. Tallman, Thomas Hunter, Benj. D. Stevens, A. B. Northrup, L. Mason, M. B. Scott, John H. Gantley, L. F. Fenner and Coffin Gardner. I have said that it is thirty-four years since the "Forty-niners" sailed in the Belvidere. It is a long period in the life of an individual.

We were boys then, with our hearts filled with bright dreams and golden hopes. But now gray hairs and failing sight, and many other signs remind us that youth has long since passed. These thirty-four years have been eventful in the world's history. Wonderful have been the changes in our own country. And when the historian shall record them, and trace out the agencies which contributed to their develop-

ment, it will be found that the gold mines and the gold miners of California were important factors.

List of members of the Cayuga Joint Stock Company :

Auburn—Wm. W. Sheppard, lawyer ; Wm. Stark, blacksmith ; J. H. Stearns, hardware dealer ; T. L. Barker, merchant clerk ; George H. White, bookbinder ; A. Strong, baker ; Lawrence White, harness maker ; Franklin Holmes, painter ; J. W. Jenkins, mason ; John Choate, tinsmith ; Chas. H. Stewart, merchant clerk ; M. W. Lyon, moulder ; George W. Richardson, cabinet-maker ; DeWitt C. Richardson, cabinet-maker ; Nelson Fitch, merchant clerk ; Henry Fitch, merchant clerk ; A. J. Haight, jeweller ; J. C. Nelson, carpenter ; W. S. Lyon, merchant ; J. G. Kellogg, merchant ; T. P. Grieves, book-binder ; Hiram T. Graves, nursery-man ; R. Forbush, Jr., cabinet-maker ; H. C. Hall, book-dealer ; Oscar D. Munson, dentist ; Wm. W. Tuttle, carpenter ; G. K. Godfrey, carpet-dealer ; J. W. Ells, printer ; N. S. Benson, mason ; Wm. Jenkins, tailor.

Genoa—H. S. Clark, Mexican service ; M. L. Remington, machinist ; W. A. Ogden, farmer and speculator ; D. C. Lum, carpenter ; S. B. Woodin, merchant clerk ; N. Barnes, farmer ; John Rundle and Volney Hewitt, farmers.

Moravia—G. L. Meade, farmer.

Weedsport—J. F. Cain, merchant clerk ; F. Mills, tinner ; Wm. Evarts, painter ; S. D. Suits, merchant clerk ; S. K. Page, sailor ; Daniel Krim, sailor ; Sam-D. Mills, tinner.

Springport—John P. Yawger, farmer.

Aurelius—Chas. Moss, farmer.

Port Byron—Wm. D. Farrand, painter ; G. W. Tallman, mariner.

Conquest—Thos. Hunter, farmer.

Cato—Captain Samuel Barney, farmer, formerly whaleman.

Sennett—A. F. Phelps, farmer.

Wayne County—E. S. Sayles, Little Sodus, hotel keeper; E. L. Finch, Clyde, carpenter; Ed. Jones, Clyde, druggist clerk; George H. Preston, Red Creek, merchant; Robt. W. Petty, Little Sodus, farmer; H. D. Allen, Lyons, merchant clerk; John B. Stow, Clyde, merchant clerk; A. W. Stratton, Clyde, carpenter.

Onondaga County—Chauncey A. Markham, assayer; W. A. Grove, physician, of Syracuse; Wm. M. Eddy, Jordan, hardware clerk; P. W. Fisher, tinner; M. D. Scott, cooper; J. D. Travis, of Jordan, Benj. D. Stevens, shoemaker, of Elbridge; Josiah Davis, Elbridge, grave stone cutter; A. B. Northrup, Elbridge, clothier; Mark Herring, Marcellus, paper maker.

Ludlowville, Tompkins county—L. F. Fenner, tailor.

Utica—Chas. S. Putnam, cabinet maker, N. Y. city, Ed. G. Stearns, milkman, John H. Gantley, shipchandler.

Canton—Leonard Mason, merchant.

Factoryville, Tioga Co.—Chas. Sheppard, farmer and artist.

Nantucket—Jared M. Gardner, first mate; Coffin Gardner, second mate; farmers, formerly whalemen.

Sailors who were employed by the company—Henry Swain, third mate, Nantucket; Levi Courtright, Red Creek; Messrs. Johnson, New York city; Cain, Weedsport; Hopkins, New York; Rockwell, Amsterdam; Huntington, N. Y.; cook, Mr. Reed, N. Y.

Ladies, passengers—Mrs. Barney, Mrs. Swain, Mrs. Gardner, Mrs. Mills and daughter.

BIOGRAPHY OF GEN. FLEMING

A Paper read before the Cayuga County Historical Society, June 12th, 1888.

BY C. M. BAKER.

BIOGRAPHY OF GENERAL FLEMING.

The town of Fleming in Cayuga county was named after George Fleming, a captain in the revolutionary war, called by courtesy General Fleming, who settled in the town which now bears his name towards the close of the last century.

He was not in any sense a great man ; he performed no acts and expressed no thoughts which distinguished him above his fellow men ; and we are only interested in him because his name is given to one of our towns, and because his life was a fair example of the life of a pioneer of this region.

As no biography was ever written of him, and he has no descendants living among us, and his associates have all been dead many years, few facts in regard to his life can be ascertained. It is not even known where he was born, who his family were, or how he passed his earlier years. It is said, however, that he was of Scotch ancestry, and that his relatives settled in Connecticut, near the line between that state and New York.

General Fleming was born in 1748, and was consequently twenty-seven years of age in the year in which the revolutionary war commenced. There are two circumstances which indicate that he had not been long in this country at that time. First—The first deed from him which is recorded in this state de-

scribes him as George Fleming of Orange county, without naming any town as his residence, which would indicate that he had acquired no fixed residence in this country up to the date of that deed, which was in 1790. Second—The fact that he seldom recorded his deeds indicates that he had been brought up in a country where it was not customary to have evidences of title recorded.

We hear nothing of General Fleming until the organization of the regiment sometimes known as the New York Regiment of Artillery, sometimes as the 2nd N. Y. Artillery, but oftener as Col. Lamb's regiment. That regiment was organized in 1777, to take the place of a regiment formerly commanded by Colonel, (afterwards General) John Lamb, which had been the First New York artillery; composed of men who were enlisted for short terms; most of whom were captured at Quebec; after which the regiment was never gathered together again, as the terms of most of the men expired before they were exchanged for British prisoners. The new regiment was composed of several companies enlisted in the Hudson river country, one company enlisted near Bordentown, New Jersey; and two companies of Connecticut volunteers who were turned over by that state to New York in view of the nation's need of artillery men, although they had not been enlisted for the artillery service. General Fleming was probably among those Connecticut volunteers. He became a captain of one of the companies and served with the regiment until the close of the war, except during a short time while he was a member of the staff of General DuPortail.

The regiment was not often engaged in very active service, but was posted in the Hudson Highlands sev-

eral years doing garrison duty. Two of its companies were detached to accompany Sullivan's expedition, but General Fleming remained with the other part of the regiment at that time in garrison, and in September, 1779, he had the honor of presiding over a trial by court martial at West Point.

An orderly book kept by Captain Fleming, now belonging to the Cayuga County Historical society, shows that he and his company were posted at various places in the Highlands during all of the time which that record covers, which is a large part of the years 1780 and 1781. Among other events which occurred during that time were the capture, trial and execution of Major Andre, of whom mention is made in the book. The date at which that record ceases, is probably the time when Captain Fleming became a member of General DuPortail's staff. General DuPortail commanded the artillery of the allied French and American armies at the siege of Yorktown.

General Fleming participated in the march from New York to Virginia, and in the siege and capture of Yorktown; and he witnessed the surrender of Lord Cornwallis and his army.

It was probably while he was stationed in Orange county that General Fleming made the acquaintance of a little girl whom he afterwards married. Phebe Birdsye Yelverton, daughter of Anthony Yelverton of New Windsor, belonged to a family which had resided in Orange county for several generations. Her grandfather, John Yelverton, was a large land owner in that county. She was nineteen years younger than Captain Fleming and was fourteen years of age when Yorktown surrendered.

Little is known as to where General Fleming lived

or how he was occupied from the close of the war until his removal to Cayuga county. The delay in allotting bounty lands to the soldiers kept many of them in an unsettled state for years after the war closed, and Captain Fleming may have been waiting to realize upon his bounty lands before determining what to do.

A large tract of land known as the Military tract was set apart for the New York soldiers. It included portions of Tompkins, Schuyler, Wayne and Oswego counties, and all of Cayuga, Seneca, Onondaga and Cortland counties except certain lands reserved for the Indians. It was surveyed, and laid out into townships of 60,000 acres each. Every township had a name and number, and was divided into 100 lots of 600 acres each. Every lot had a number. Township number eight was called Aurelius, and included the present city of Auburn and towns of Owasco and Fleming, and most of the towns of Sennett, Throop and Aurelius. The remainder of the present town of Aurelius was part of the East Cayuga Indian reservation. The lots were selected by ballot. A soldier who drew a lot could pay the survey fees and receive a patent for the entire 600 acres, or he could have 550 acres and allow the state to sell 50 acres for expense of the survey.

The long delayed balloting took place in September, 1790, and Captain Fleming drew as his portion lot No. 95 in the township of Aurelius, lot No. 6 in the township of Locke, and lot No. 16 in the township of Scipio. He paid the survey fees on the two first mentioned lots and received the entire lots, but probably being in financial embarrassments by reason of the long delay, he sold his interest in lot No. 16 in Scipio

the same month of September, 1790, before it was determined who should pay for the survey. The price was thirty pounds, or about twenty-five cents an acre. That lot is next north of the one on which Scipio village stands, and is about eleven miles from Auburn. In September, 1793, Captain Fleming and Phebe, his wife, conveyed some land which had belonged to Mrs. Fleming's grandfather, by a deed which states Captain Fleming's residence as Orange county, without giving the name of any town as his home. As this is the first recorded deed in which they joined, and the one in September, 1790, was from Captain Fleming alone, their marriage probably occurred between the dates of the two deeds.

In 1796, Captain Fleming purchased some land in Newburgh by a deed which states his residence as West Point. Soon after that Captain Fleming removed to Cayuga county and settled upon lot No. 95 Aurelius, which was one of the three lots drawn by him. That lot is in the part of the old township of Aurelius which now forms the town of Fleming. The south line of the lot is the town line between Fleming and Scipio, and the west line is about half a mile east from the town line of Springport. The road from Fleming village to The Square runs through it. Families by the name of VanArsdale and Perry now occupy portions of it.

Captain Fleming's removal to that place must have seemed to his friends like an abandonment of civilization. Such roads as existed in the neighborhood were very poor and little travelled. The road through his farm was only laid out in 1795. The country was mostly covered with forests and was scarcely settled yet. The farm wasn't on the highway between any

large places. It is now on the main road between Auburn and Ithaca, but Auburn and Ithaca were then only beginning to show signs of becoming villages in the future. The nearest flouring mills were at Hardenburgh's corners and Ludlowville. There was a store at Aurora and three at Auburn, but no schools or churches in the neighborhood. There was no newspaper published in the county, and there were no mails. A letter might be posted at Oswego or Fort Stanwix, each forty or fifty miles away, but there was no postoffice at Hardenburgh's corners until 1800, and then the mail only arrived once a fortnight, but that was about eight miles from General Fleming's. Besides all that, the Indian reservation was only about half a mile from his farm, and that was a drawback, not only because the Indians were so near, but because there was a large tract of land withheld from settlement by the white men.

The early settlers of that region were many of them people of intelligence and education, who would not live many years without the comforts and advantages of civilization. The roads about them were soon improved, schoolhouses and churches were built, comfortable homes were created, and as early as 1801 there was a postoffice at Scipio. and a weekly newspaper was published at Watkins' settlement, about two miles south from General Fleming's, and another had been published at Levanna. In 1804 the mail at Hardenburgh's corners arrived semi-weekly, and soon the stages began to pass General Fleming's house.

The first few years of life in the new country must have been years of hardship. Roads had to be made, houses and barns built, lands cleared, wells dug, fences laid, tools had to be brought from a distance,

and crops carried a long ways to market; laborers were scarce, and besides all that there was a feeling of insecurity on account of Indians and wild animals.

The educated settler also had duties which do not devolve upon the farmer of the present day to any extent. He was frequently the surveyor for his neighborhood, the physician for his own family and servants, and sometimes conducted religious services among his friends and neighbors. To guard against some of the dangers and inconveniences of his new life, Gen. Fleming brought with him to his new home five dogs and seven negroes. Slavery had not been abolished in New York, and according to tradition his negroes were slaves, but the inventory of his estate does not show that he owned any slaves. He built a house somewhat in advance of his time, not such a house as we should expect to find in a forest at any time. It was a large, two-story frame house, with a wide hall running through the center of the main part, with two good-sized rooms on each side of the hall, the one used as a parlor being 17 feet by 19. The rooms on the second floor corresponded with those on the first floor. There was an extension to the house in the rear, which contained the kitchen and woodshed. The house still stands. It is on the north side of the road from Fleming village to the Poplar Ridge road, a short distance northeasterly from its junction with the town line road between Scipio and Fleming. It has a row of poplar trees in front of it. The grounds surrounding it, and connected with the house were spacious, and were formerly well stocked with fruit. The style in which the place was kept, was such that it was spoken of in the newspaper notice of General Fleming's death as "his seat in this

town." An idea of the manner of General Fleming's life can be obtained from an inspection of his house and farm, and the inventory of his estate, on file in Cayuga county surrogate's office, and from a knowledge of the people by whom he was surrounded.

The inventory of his estate shows that he was not the owner of a single stove, not even a cook stove, but he owned several pairs of large brass andirons and a pair of brass-tipped andirons. Each of the four rooms on the first floor of the main part of his house contained a large open fire-place, so large that only a tall person could reach the articles standing on the high wooden mantle which overhung it, and as wood was very plenty and very cheap, it was not difficult to keep warm, and it was not extravagant to keep cheerful fires burning. The fire-place in the kitchen was so large that a man might have walked into it when it was not obstructed by the large crane, with the kettle hanging from it. The family baking was done in a large brick oven by the side of the fire-place.

The house was lighted with candles, set in polished brass and plated-ware candle-sticks, and with one large oil lamp. It was carpeted, in which respect it differed from the houses of some of the neighbors. The walls were ornamented with engravings, and a map of the state of New York.

The large dining table was of mahogany; the other tables were of mahogany and cherry, but the most valuable piece of furniture in the house was the General's large side-board. He had also a fair supply of silver ware and decanters. Among other articles of furniture inventoried were a portable desk, a candle stand, a chest of drawers, a dozen Windsor chairs and a large easy chair.

General Fleming's library would not be considered a large one in these times, but it was larger than those possessed by his neighbors. The titles of the books indicate his taste in reading, and also show what books were useful to a man living as he did. He undoubtedly studied war as a science, for among his books were The Art of War, Rules and Articles of War, System of Discipline, Steuben's Exercise, Field Engineer, Vaughn's Fortification, Muller on Fortification and Artillery, M. DeBland on Defense of Places, Syme's Military Guide, and Smythe's regulations for ye army.

He also had a number of historical and biographical works, including Washington's Letters, Washington's Epistles, Ramsay's Washington, History of the War, History of America, History of Kentucky, Flowers of History, French Revolution, Life of the Queen of France, Life of General Moreau, Life of Bonaparte. His medical books were: Buchan's Domestic Medicine, Wallis on Diseases, Cullen's Practice, and Hedge's Strictures on Brown's Elementary Medicine. Among his religious works were Barclay's Apology, Addison's Evidences, Watt's Psalms, Sterne's Sermons, The American Preacher, The Gospel its own Witness, Beauties of the Bible, and Pilgrim's Progress. Among his miscellaneous books were: An Encyclopædia in eight volumes, The Constitution of the United States, Laws of the State of New York, two volumes, Farmer's Assistant, Fisher's Companion, Jones' Fireworks, a volume of logarithms, Locke's Essays, Seneca's Morals, Zimmerman on Solitude, Morse's Geography, two volumes, a French Grammar, French and English Dictionary, three English Dictionaries, Mair's Book-keeping, six volumes of the

New York Magazine, Thomson's Seasons, Don Quixote, Paul and Virginia, and quite a number of works of fiction not read at this time. Among other articles appearing in the inventory are one rifle, one fowling piece, one pocket pistol, two swords, belt and dagger case, one box of surveyor's instruments, compass and chains, old French watch.

The live stock inventories consisted of four horses, two yoke of oxen, five cows and twenty other cattle, one hundred and thirty sheep, twenty-six hogs and pigs.

The crops inventoried were wheat, corn, potatoes, buckwheat and hay.

The farming implements included two wooden plows, four iron pitchforks, a ditching machine, a fanning mill and a set of drag teeth. He also owned two two-horse wagons, one old coach, one cart, one cutter, two men's saddles and one side saddle. In the first years of his life in this county, he and Mrs. Fleming probably did most of their traveling on horse back.

General Fleming's family consisted of his wife and two sons, one of whom was named after his old commander-in-chief, George Washington Fleming, the other after the chief of the American artillery, Henry Knox Fleming. They both lived at home until the death of their father. Henry had an unfortunate appetite for strong drink, and became an habitual drunkard. George probably worked his father's farm on shares, as the general's interest in the crops inventoried was an undivided half.

John Yelverton who was probably Mrs. Fleming's brother, purchased a farm very near the Fleming's in the town of Scipio, and although he sold out after a few years and moved to Manlius, he was sometimes at

the Fleming's residence after his removal. He was there after the general's death, and assisted Mrs. Fleming in inventorying the estate by acting as one of the appraisers.

The Fleming's relations with their neighbors were pleasant. Among their near neighbors were Captain Edward Wheeler, whose biography has been read to this society, Reuben Doty, Nathaniel Adams, Lawrence V. Suydam, Gen. Joseph Pettits, Orange Wilkinson and Elijah Perry, most of whom have descendants in this county. They also maintained social relations amounting to intimacy with a few families in Auburn, such as the families of David Horner, David Brinkerhoff, Hugh Watson and George Leitch, the latter of whom was in some way related to them, or connected with them by marriage. General Fleming came to the backwoods for the purpose of leading a retired life. Although the town of Aurelius elected in some years over eighty town officers, including sixty highway commissioners and pathmasters, it does not appear from the election reports, recorded in the town record book, that he was ever elected to an office, or that he was ever a candidate for one. He was not ever elected to any state or county office either.

But although not an office holder, he was active in the discharge of the duties of a good citizen, and took an interest in matters tending to promote the public welfare. He was a member of the Cayuga Agricultural society, organized in 1818. He was occasionally charged with the execution of trusts by the surrogate's court of this county, the most important of which was the general guardianship of George F. Leitch, then the richest infant in the county. As his ward's property consisted largely of real estate the care

of it was a considerable responsibility. Together with Samuel Cumpson and David Brinkerhoff, he was an administrator of the estate of George Leitch, deceased. The administrators were required to give a bond for $120,000, which was a very large amount for any one in Cayuga county to give a bond for in that time. The fact that they could give such a bond and the character of the men who signed it, shows the estimation in which they were held in the community. The sureties on the bond were Mr. Jehiel Clark, after whom Clarksville is named, John H. Hardenburgh, Judge Joseph L. Richardson, Hon. Nathaniel Garrow, M. C., and Matthew Bevier, a son-in-law of old Col. Hardenburgh.

The newspaper account of General Fleming published shortly after his death, says that upon the outbreak of the war with Great Britain in 1812, General Fleming was among the first to offer his counsel and assistance to the government, and that he rendered valuable services during the war, but does not state what the services were. Judge Hall, whose researches in local history have been very extensive, is authority for the statement that he received an appointment of some kind from the governor of this state, and was at one time in command of the fort at Oswego. The appointment was perhaps only temporary, or may have required a confirmation from the senate, which it did not receive, as his name does not appear in the lists of officers in the militia records at Albany. In course of time General Fleming began to sell his land, and probably used the proceeds of the sale in improving his home. In April, 1812, Mrs. Fleming's father having died, she and her husband conveyed the land which she inherited from him in

New Windsor, to John D. Nicholl, who in the same year purchased part of General Fleming's land in Newburg. In 1812 they sold fifty acres of land in Locke for $225, or $4.50 an acre. In 1813, they sold 100 acres in Locke for $412.50. In 1814 they sold about 157¾ acres on lot No. 95, Aurelius for $3,626 to Orange Wilkinson. In 1815 they sold to Elijah Perry about 50¾ acres on lot 95, Aurelius, for $1,317.71 and in the same year they sold 15 acres lot No. 88, Aurelius, for $25. There is no deed for that piece of land to Gen. Fleming recorded, and that was probably only a deed for the purpose of making their boundary line certain. In 1820 they sold 15 acres on lot 95, Aurelius, to Elijah Perry for $450, or $30 an acre. Gen. Fleming died October 1st, 1822, in his 74th year, at his home, and his funeral which took place on the 3d of October was a notable event in the annals of the neighborhood. The funeral procession which started from his home at 2 o'clock P. M., included an escort of two companies of soldiers, Captain Lewis' company of dragoons, and Captain Wheeler's grenadiers, under command of Colonel Richardson. General Fleming's horse and military accoutrements were in the procession. The pall bearers were eight revolutionary veterans, Major B. J. VanValkenburgh, the most prominent revolutionary soldier in the county, was the most notable person who took part in the services. The Auburn bells were tolled from two o'clock until sundown, and a cannon was fired at intervals during the same time, on Fort Hill. About three miles from the village on the road from Fleming ro Auburn, the procession was joined by Col. Brinkerhoff with the officers of the local militia regiment in full uniform, and Captain Fitch's Auburn guards, and Captain Durs-

ton's artillery. A large body of citizens joined the procession on the South street road, about half a mile from Auburn. The procession marched to St. Peter's church, and from thence, after appropriate services, to the North street cemetery, where the Auburn guards fired a volley over the grave.

By his will, General Fleming gave his farm to Mrs. Fleming in lieu of dower. He gave to his son George the undivided one-half of 500 acres in Locke and one acre in Scipio, and lands in Newburg and New Windsor. With regard to his son Henry, he said: "I give and bequeath to my executors hereinafter named, in trust for my beloved son Henry Knox Fleming, the one equal undivided half part of all the lands above devised to my son George; but in case my beloved but unfortunate son, Henry Knox, should at any time after my death, become, in the opinion of my executors hereinafter named, capable of managing his own affairs in a decent and prudent manner, then and in that case, I do authorize my executors to transfer the property above devised to his own use, over to him, his heirs and assigns forever." The executors named in the will were Mrs. Fleming, George W. Fleming, David Brinkerhoff and Joseph L. Richardson. Mr. Brinkerhoff's death preceded General Fleming's about three months. The other three persons named administered the estate. Shortly after General Fleming's death the family removed to Auburn, where Mrs. Fleming purchased a house and lot on East Genesee street. The house was a small one, and stood a few feet back from the street on the westerly part of the premises now occupied by H. V. Howland, esq. It was removed about 1868, to a lot further east on the same street. Mrs. Fleming's neighbors in this place were most of

them people of education and intelligence and good social position. The neighborhood may have had some aristocratic pretensions. On the corner of East Genesee and Fulton streets in the house since occupied by Mr. Adam Miller, lived Mrs. Brinkerhoff, a daughter of Col. Hardenburgh, and the widow of General Fleming's intimate friend, David Brinkerhoff, who had been a man of large means. In the only house between them lived Gov. Enos T. Throop. Around the corner of Owasco street, nearly in the rear of Mrs. Fleming's lot, lived Capt. Obed Folger, the uncle of the late secretary of the treasury. On the western corner of East Genesee and Owasco streets lived Col. Samuel Bellamy, a liberal and public spirited citizen, a part founder of the Bellamy and Edwards professorship in the Auburn theological seminary. Next door to the westward lived Hon. Richard L. Smith, master in chancery, and district attorney of this county. On the eastern corner of Genesee and John streets the Rev. Dirck C. Lansing, pastor of the First Presbyterian church, resided. In the house now occupied by Dr. Forman, lived Mr. Conrad TenEyck, an instructor of young men, and between them lived the maternal grandparents of Dr. Frank H. Hamilton, who attended President Garfield. Here, surrounded by agreeable neighbors, Mrs. Fleming resided for about fifteen years. She enjoyed the esteem of the community, to many members of which, not her relatives, she was known as "Aunt Fleming." Her acquaintance was not limited to the persons residing near her; among her most trusted friends were Colonel Harvey Rhoades of Sennett and James S. Seymour, esq., of Auburn, whom she named as the executors of her will. Henry Knox Fleming resided with

his mother until his death, which occurred before hers. He studied law, but he never reformed his habits, which became so much worse that it finally became necessary to have a committee appointed over him.

George W. Fleming removed to Junius, Seneca county, and from there to Syracuse, where he is said to have died unmarried. Mrs. Fleming had the sorrow to see him follow in his brother's evil course. Such of his land in Locke as he had not previously sold was sold by the sheriff on an execution against him, Mrs. Fleming becoming the purchaser. Mrs. Fleming sold her farm in 1823 for $6,700 to Emanuel D. Hudson, who afterwards sold it to a Mr. Van Arsdale. The VanArsdale family have resided on it ever since. In 1837 Mrs. Fleming purchased the house next east of the First Presbyterian church on Franklin street, to which she removed. She died there in June, 1838, and was buried beside her husband in North street cemetery. In the minds of many of our elder citizens who knew Mrs. Fleming in their childhood, a pleasant recollection of her has survived her for half a century.

THE BURNING OF THE ST. JAMES,

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE EARLY TAVERNS OF AUBURN AND VICINITY.

A Paper read before the Cayuga County Historical Society, November 11th, 1884.

BY B. B. SNOW.

THE BURNING OF THE ST. JAMES,

WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE EARLY TAVERNS OF AUBURN AND VICINITY.

The burning of the St. James, formerly the American Hotel, on the 26th of March last, was an event in local history, which is worthy of record. The American was the connecting link between the primitive inn or tavern of our forefathers and the hotel proper of modern times. It was a distinct institution of its kind in our community, which had many cherished associations, especially for the generation immediately preceding our own. But such associations were with the *American*, and the St. James did not inherit them.

When the hotel was purchased by Mr. Anthony Shimer, in 1870, the name was changed to the St. James. Why the name "American" should give place to "St. James" rather than to the apparently more apposite pseudonym "St. Anthony," or why it should have been changed at all, may at this day excite inquiry. But it was the result of far-sighted business sagacity. Hotel names are not exempt from the requirements of fashion. The name "American," as applied to hotels, had become *passe*, was "off color." "American hotels" throughout the country were reputed as second class. European styles were coming into favor, and St. Nicholas, St. Denis, St. Charles, St. James, and the like, in the absence of personal or

proprietary names, were taking the lead. So the "American" succumbed to the supposed popular prejudice of the travelling public.

The St. James, as the American Hotel, had many interesting historical associations. Its register could boast the names of distinguished native and foreign celebrities who had shared its hospitalities, and its halls had been the scene of many events of more or less local importance. Here the great expounder of the constitution, Daniel Webster, supt and slept, when journeying hither in a political campaign. It afforded a temporary refuge to the distinguished Hungarian patriot, Louis Kossuth, who came to appeal for aid to restore the lost cause of Hungary. From its portals the erratic Alvah Rude was unceremoniously ejected, eliciting from him the complacent remark that "he did not seem to be wanted there." In its halls, one of our business men of long standing, and still persistently active, though slenderly successful, commenced his career in our community, by teaching a spelling school, composed of the untutored clerks and salesmen in our stores, after closing hours in the winter evenings long ago. How many social and inoffensive games of whist have been played in its chambers, by magnates of the bench and bar, no record shows, none remains, except in the fading memories of a few who, in life's late afternoon, are rapidly journeying down the sharp descent which leads to the undiscovered country.

But I must not linger longer in the realm of fancy. History is relentless in its demand for facts. As so few facts relating to the American are obtainable at this day, I shall assume your permission to associate with my central theme, such particulars as I have

been able to glean concerning kindred institutions, which bear upon the transition from the tavern or inn of a past generation to the hotel of today.

I have found it not a little difficult to procure complete and satisfactory information upon my subject. The local journals of early dates, so far as I have secured access to them, are provokingly barren of local news. Political discussions occupy by far the larger space in the newspapers of those days, while the columns where we should naturally expect to find a record of events about home, are given over to what, in our early school readers, were termed "*Didactic Pieces.*" Nor has the tavern seemed to have been of sufficient importance to warrant definite mention in the early chronicles, or in the later compilations of those who have made researches into our early history. Not that the tavern was unimportant in its way. On the contrary, it seems to have been a kind of "stake and stones," a monument which everybody knew and from which he could take his bearings to other points. For instance, June 3d, 1818, Richard L. Smith advertises that "he has removed to his new office two doors east of Hufman's Tavern, opposite Lynch's Coffee House, and the Bank of Auburn." This is a little confusing to one who has known the staid Bank of Auburn for fifty years or more as identified with the red brick building nearly opposite State street. But the early settler solves the difficulty with the information that the Bank of Auburn was opened in 1817, in the brick building which was then Demaree's Tavern and is now the western part of the National Hotel building. March 19, 1820, Richard L. Smith and Parliament Bronson announce their co-partnership as "Attorneys and Counsellors at Law," with

their office "opposite Lynch's Coffee House, and two doors east of Hufman House," indicating that the bank had then sought other quarters, which was true. March 4, 1817, Garrow & Lynds, hatters, advertise their store, "directly opposite Coe's Hotel. March 21, 1825, Lynds & Carpenter, hatters, "opposite Hudson's Hotel, advertise a dissolution of co-partnership, Carpenter & Bodley continuing the business. Carpenter's hat store, at the present day in the same location, identifies "Coe's Hotel" and "Hudson's Hotel" with the later *Western Exchange*. May 20, 1824, Harvey Wilson advertises grave stones for sale, "a few doors east of the Auburn Center House." As Mr. Wilson was long identified with the store at the corner of Genesee street and Seminary avenue, the Center House is pretty accurately located by the advertisement, although no vestige of this once popular inn now remains.

Finding the records of the day so meager in facts, I have pieced out my information by inquiries of some of the earlier residents of our city, who still remain with us. And here I have not found entire concord of recollection, nor definiteness in detail. The memory of the aged tiptoes around among important facts with the agility of a Highlander in the sword dance. The exasperating and continued presence of "Mr. What-was-his-name," in these interviews, tries the patience of the most complacent interviewer.

By persistent effort I have secured some facts which seem to me reliable and which I shall therefore present, well knowing that parties whom I have not seen and records which I have not found leisure to consult, could add largely to my imperfect sketch. I can only hope that what I present may induce others, who

have further knowledge of the subject to make it public.

Local histories are authority for the statement that Samuel Bristol opened the first public house or tavern in Auburn in the year 1795, in a log cabin on the northeast corner of Genesee and North streets. It seems to have run a short career as a tavern, for as early as 1805 it was vacant and for some time afforded temporary shelter to wayfarers. The site was afterwards purchased by Eleazar Hills and occupied for a grocery store as early as 1815. The next statement that I find is to the effect that William Bostwick built a double log house on the north side of Genesee street on the site of the present Beach block in 1798, which he occupied with his family in 1799 and soon afterward opened as a tavern. I am positively assured by descendants of Mr. Bostwick that the latter part of this statement is erroneous. The house was built on the site of the present store, No. 97 Genesee street, but was never opened as a public house. The hospitality of the pioneers was proverbial, and the latchstring was always out to the wayfarer at the home of William Bostwick. This, coupled with the fact that he was reputed to have been an inn keeper, prior to the time of taking up his residence in Auburn, doubtless gave rise to the statement. However, Mr. Bostwick did build a "new framed tavern" in 1803–04, at the corner of Genesee and Exchange streets, which may justly be claimed as the pioneer institution of its kind in Auburn. It was large and commodious, with ample barns, stables and sheds, "affording good accommodations for man and beast." On the 4th of July, 1805, the first public ball in Auburn was given in Bostwick's Tavern, commencing at 3 P. M. and "closing with the

approach of night" in accordance with the notions of propriety of our ancestors. The celebrated Lafayette ball was also given here in 1825. Mr. Bostwick kept this tavern until May 1, 1816, when he was succeeded by Canfield Coe. The business of the house being prosperous, Mr. Coe enlarged it by quite an extension on Exchange street. He conducted the house for about eight years, when he transferred it to Emanuel D. Hudson, who further enlarged and improved it, putting it in about the condition it was in its latter days. Mr. Hudson christened it the "Western Exchange," which name it bore till 1868, when it gave place to the three stores on the west corner of Exchange and Genesee streets, and the post office block on Exchange street. Benjamin Ashby was the last proprietor.

Next in importance, if not in the order of time, was the "Center House," which was located on the point of the flat iron where Genesee and Market (then Center) streets meet. This inn was begun by William Smith in 1805 and completed by David Horner in 1806, who conducted it about six years. Charles Reading bought it in 1812, and kept it about four years. I find a notice of an ordinance to build sidewalks, made by the village trustees, at a meeting held in Reading's Inn in 1815. In 1816, Silas Hawley was the proprietor, and to him succeeded Deacon Henry Amerman as appears by the following notice which I find in one of the papers of that period;

"TAVERN.

"Henry Amerman, would inform his friends and the publick that he has purchased the tavern stand, lately occupied by *Silas Hawley*, in the village of Auburn, near the bridge, and has opened it for their

use as a publick house. From its central position, its large accommodations and his assiduous attention to the cares of those who call upon him, he hopes to merit the favours of his friends and the publick generally.

"No noisy rabbles will be allowed a place in his house whereby the rest of the weary may be disturbed.

"Liquors and other refreshments of first quality will be furnished.

"Auburn, Jan. 7, 1818."

Deacon Amerman kept the inn till 1822, and was succeeded by Andrew Brown. Abijah Keeler advertises the "Center House" for sale or rent, April 23d, 1828. The last proprietor was Rodman Seargent, in 1829, when it was bought by Ezekiel Williams, who built the block of stores now standing upon the site of the old inn. The building itself was removed to Fulton street, where it still stands and is occupied as a residence by William Lamey. This tavern seems to have been popular and well patronized in its day. Judge Richardson, in partnership with Enos T. Throop, opened their office here for the practice of law. The First Presbyterian Church Society was organized in the "long room" of the Center House in 1810, and the first Sabbath school for white children was organized in 1819, a similar school for colored children having been previously organized. I find a curious advertisement of Albert Hagerman, a barber, under date of February 10, 1818, to the effect that "as he wishes to attend Sunday school, he will attend customers until 9 P. M. Saturday evening and until school commences Sunday morning, and not after."

Next in order was the "Farmers' Inn," which was built in 1801, and opened as a tavern in 1806 by Cap-

tain (afterwards Deacon) Henry Amerman. This was the favorite resort of farmers, who were summoned to the village to attend court as jurors, witnesses, etc. Captain Amerman sold out to Mathias Hufman in September, 1816, and a little more than a year after became proprietor of the Center House. Hufman sold to Timothy Strong, and the property afterwards passed into the hands of Emanuel D. Hudson, who built the present brick structure known as the "Radney House," about the time that the freight depot of the Auburn & Syracuse R. R. Co. was located a few doors west—where the skaking rink now is.

In 1808, a tavern was built on the south side of Genesee street about midway between Exchange and South streets, by Watrous Pomroy for Jonathan Russel. Mr. Pomroy opened it and kept it for about two years, when Capt. Robert L. Tracy bought and conducted it. In 1816 it was known as Powers' Tavern, and James C. Field locates his store as opposite thereto. Capt. Tracy died, and Zenas Goodrich, who was the proprietor of a tavern on North street, near the R. R. crossing, hereinafter mentioned, being a widower, united his fortunes with those of the widow Tracy, and thus became the proprietor of this house, which in the fall of 1816 took the name of "Goodrich Inn." January 6, 1818, Zenas Goodrich advertises for a "good steady sober man as a bar-keeper," which would indicate that special qualifications were required for this position even at that early day. In 1824 it was known as John Griswold's Hotel, and Wilber Dennis locates his store three doors east of it. Holt and Curtis took the management in 1825, in which year the village trustees met there and ordered certain houses to be removed from the south side of

Genesee street as being encroachments upon the street. I find a call under date of July 15, 1828, for a Republican caucus to meet at Ellsworth's Hotel, which I surmise means this house, although I have met no one who could inform me as to "Ellsworth's Hotel." The management subsequently passed into the hands of several different parties, among whom were Harlow C. Witherell and Jonas White, Jr., and in 1835 gave way to make room for the present Exchange Block.

In 1810, Dewitt Clinton visited Auburn and in a letter giving some information as to the village, mentions the fact that it contains four taverns. These, I suppose, were the three hereinbefore described, Bostwick's, the Center House, the Farmers' Inn, and the Willard Tavern of which more hereafter.

Coming down to a later date I find the following:

"AUBURN COFFEE HOUSE.

"The large white building on the hill a few rods east of the postoffice in this village, and but two doors from the Bank of Auburn, has lately been fitted up for the accommodation of the public. The subscriber has been at great expense to render his house commodious for the traveler.

"Private rooms can be furnished for Ladies, Gentlemen and Families; and no pains will be spared to make their sojourning comfortable. Order shall be preserved through the house. The out buildings are convenient and the stabling good.

"LAWRENCE LYNCH.

"Auburn, Dec. 6, 1817."

The Lynch Coffee House was what is now the eastern part of the National Hotel. The Bank of Auburn

was opened in the brick building which now forms the western part of this Hotel. The bank must have been located here but a short time previous, as an election of directors was called to be held at the Western Exchange Nov. 13, 1817. This brick building was known as Demaree's Tavern. I have been able to learn but little concerning it except that Mr. Demaree was too much of a Teuton to keep a Yankee Tavern. The house was better adapted for a boarding house than for a tavern and leaned rather to the order of a boarding house, especially in the later stages of its career. It must have been opened as a tavern but few years at most before the date of the location of the bank there, and was probably continued as a tavern up to 1836, when it passed into the hands of Saterlee Warden, who occupied it as a private residence. It continued a private residence up to 1854, when it was purchased by Mr. E. B. Parmelee and united with the old Parmelee Tavern, under the name of the National Hotel, which name it still bears.

Smith & Parmelee became the proprietors of the Lynch Coffee House, succeeding Brigham Fay about 1829. Mr. Smith, (who was the Martin Smith of the old tavern at the head of Owasco Lake, where the Cascade House now stands,) remained only a year or two, but Mr Parmelee conducted the house as Parmelee's Tavern until his death. This tavern was very popular, particularly with farmers.

In the papers of this date I find next the following:

"ENTERTAINMENT.

"ALLEN WARDEN

"RESPECTFULLY informs his friends and the public that he has removed to the village of Auburn, and has opened

A PUBLIC HOUSE

in the white building, which is pleasantly situated near the State Prison, where he trusts his accommodations are such, his assiduity to please, together with a stock of excellent liquors well laid in, and moderate charges that he will merit and receive a share of public patronage.

"N. B. A few genteel boarders will be accommodated on moderate terms.

"Auburn, Jan. 19. 1817."

This was the old Prison Hotel, corner of State and Chappel streets, opposite the Prison gate. I am informed by one of his decendants that Watrous Pomroy opened the tavern and kept it the first year. This I think must be a mistake, for the house was built by Isaac Lytle, who was contractor for building the Prison, and work upon this institution was not commenced till the summer of 1816. The tavern and adjoining buildings were burned on Sunday evening August 24, 1828, and in the next issue of the paper Mr. T. J. Mc Master, Foreman, in behalf of the firemen attached to Engine No. 2, acknowledged the "attention of the Trustees and Fire Wardens of the village, the Hon. G. Powers and other citizens, in providing timely and necessary refreshments at the fire."

The tavern was rebuilt, but lost its reputation and stood for some time unoccupied, when on another Sunday, some years ago, it slowly burned to the ground, the efforts of the firemen to extinguish the flames being apparently aimed to make the work of destruction more complete

On the opposite corner where the New York Central Passenger Depot now stands, James Hickson, about the same time, built and opened the "*Red Tavern*,"

a name which explains the significance of Mr. Warden's "*white building.*" while east of the Warden tavern, on the north side of Chapel street, adjoining the present railroad, was Thomas Hickson's tavern which has since continued to be kept as a public house and is now known as Saddler's Hotel.

There seems to have been at an early date a tavern at the south-west corner of North and York streets, which was known as the Goodrich Inn, kept by Zenas Goodrich. In 1829, it was known as Champlain's Tavern. March 4, 1818, Zenas Goodrich advertises for sale, the well known farm and tavern stand, situate one mile and a half north of Auburn, on the old Genesee road, (North street,) containing 84 acres of land, with stone quarry. A few rods beyonds tood another tavern on what is now the Sear's farm. Both have long since disappeared.

I must not forget to mention the old Sexton tavern, which stood near the south-east corner of Genesee and Division streets, opposite the present works of the E. D. Clapp Manufacturing Co. May 14, 1817, John M. Daboll advertises that he has taken this tavern of Z. & D. Hall and locates it as three-quarters of a mile west of Auburn. Mr. Sexton seems to have occupied it as early as 1828, for the 158th Regiment is ordered to rendezvous at Sexton's Inn, September 10th of that year.

In 1833, the Demaree block on Genesee street, near the entrance to Market street, was built, and in August 1839, the three stores in the center of the block were fitted up and opened as a hotel by Horace A. Chase, This was known as the Auburn House. It was for many years a popular house, its large and commodious assembly room making it an especial

favorite with the dancing public. Jenny Lind patronized this house in her visit here in 1851. About 1854 it was abandoned as a hotel, and a school was opened there. It was burned in the winter of 1856, if I recollect right, and being refitted has since been occupied for stores.

My record would be incomplete if I failed to mention the Bank Coffee House, located on Genesee street, some four or five doors west of the corner of State street. Here the Auburn Artillery are ordered to rendezvous July 16, 1828. Bacon & Maxwell are the proprietors. Here "the Old Line Mail, Pilot, Eagle and Telegraph Stages from the east, the Pilot and Telegraph from the west, and the Ithaca, Homer and Canal coaches arrive and depart daily."

Col. Wm. H. Seward, 33d Regiment Artillery, orders a court martial at the Bank Coffee House in May, 1830. Mr. Seward seems to have been so faithful and deserving a soldier as to have secured promotion, for under date of February 19, 1825, I find an order of Col. Gridley, Wm. H. Seward, Adjutant, calling a meeting of the 158th Regiment at the house of Azor Brown, which was situated on North street where the Columbian Block now stands. This house seems to have been a unique institution, peculiar to those days, part garden, part theatre, and part eating house. Here in 1820, the celebrated Edmund Kean played Othello.

I must not neglect to call attention to the name of the "Bank Coffee House." At this time and for some years previous "Coffee House" was a favorite and innocent sounding synonym for tavern, and every place of any importance had one or more "Coffee Houses."

I have thus sketched in brief, so far as I have been able to trace them, the houses of public entertainment in early Auburn. I resist the temptation to extend my researches beyond the village limits, for the recital would weary your patience. I am told that there were no less than fifteen taverns within a radius of five miles of Auburn, exclusive of those within the corporate limits of the village. There were eight between Auburn and Cayuga Bridge, in fact the famous Genesee Turnpike was literally lined with them. All the principal roads leading into the village were lonesome, if one could not find a tavern as often as once in three miles. What supported such a multitude of these houses? Transient travel mainly. It was the period of migration and settlement. Emigrants on foot, on horseback, in wagons, poured in a steady and continual stream from the east to the then wilderness of Western New York and Ohio. Stages loaded within and without with prospectors or with settlers, tore through the country at the rate of three or four miles an hour in "good going" and stopped at each tavern to water the horses, if for nothing more.

Another important interest was teaming. Loads of merchandize, in transit from Albany to Buffalo and intermediate points, and returning cargoes of grain were constantly passing over the great turnpike. In the then condition of the turnpike, three, four, and often seven or eight horses were required to drag the loads over the heavy roads. At Reed's tavern, a short distance west of Auburn, as many as one hundred of these draft horses were often stabled in a single night. Man and beast must be fed and sheltered, and the tavern rose to the emergency. True, the income was not extravagant, a shilling for a "meal," six-

pence for lodging, eighteen pence for stabling and feeding the team, three cents for "three fingers of whisky," sixpence for a draught of brandy, was a slow process of accumulating a fortune, but the age of millionaires had not set in.

When the canal was completed, the tavern became nervous and settled into a decline. When the railroad came thundering through, the tavern gave up in despair. The old stage coach was stored away in the shed and the grass grew green in front of the tavern where but yesterday the swift wheels of the coach raised clouds of dust. The numberless hosts from the old world were flying through the land on swifter wheels. The age of steam had dawned and the tavern of the early day had fulfilled its mission.

For the benefit of those whose memory does not extend back to the palmy days of the rural tavern, I venture to describe one which is typical of all, as I remember it in its later days.

A long two-story frame building, set flush with the highway, with a "stoop" or platform extending the entire length, for convenience of getting into and out of the stage-coach. A door, midway of the long front, opens into a hall, which extends through the main building to the dining-room in the rear. At the left as you enter, a door leads to a plainly furnished ladies' sitting room. Just beyond this door the stairs, leading to the "long room," which usually comprised the entire second floor of the main part. Opposite the door to the ladies' sitting room, a door from the hall leads to the bar-room, but an outside door, usually at the end of the house, is the more common entrance to this popular resort. On one side of this room a large open fire-place affords ample room for big blaz-

ing logs in winter. The bar in one corner exhibits decanters labeled "Whisky," "Brandy," "Gin," "Rum," etc., in gilt letters. To add to the effect, between the decanters of liquors are ranged glass cans of striped peppermint, or red-tinted wintergreen candies, and lemons. The assortment is completed by a few clay pipes, dull blue paper packages of fine-cut smoking tobacco, and perhaps on the top shelf one or two boxes of cigars, these latter only in later times. Adjacent to the tavern in rear, or across the way in front, stood the commodious barns, and ample sheds, under which any one might shelter his team and feed without cost, if he brought his own fodder. Prominently in front of the tavern was the well, with its wooden pump and pail for watering the horses of any who chose to avail themselves of the privilege. If the "lay of the land" admitted, as was not unfrequently the case, the waters of a spring on a neighboring hill were enticed through pump-logs to the end of the long stoop where a "pen-stock" poured the limpid water into a log trough set at a convenient height for watering a horse. Not unfrequently three or four speckled trout would be imprisoned in this trough, so plentiful were they in our streams in the early days. One thing more must not be forgotten. In front was the sign post. This was a post some twelve feet in height, surmounted by an oblong or an elliptical sign-board, decorated usually with some kind of trimmings, and here appeared the name of the proprietor, "CANFIELD COE, INN." Sometimes simply the proprietor's name, sometimes simply "TAVERN." Sometimes in black letters on a white back-ground, sometimes in gilt letters on a dark blue back-ground. Such was the tavern.

The host of the tavern of early days is an extinct

species. He was a man of character, and respected in his community. He neither desired, nor sought promotion outside the line of his work. His aim in life was to make his guests comfortable and "keep tavern" well. He silently disappeared when the old-fashioned tavern gave way to the hotel.

Who were the frequenters of the taverns in those days, aside from the transient guests? Everybody, more or less regularly, who lived in the vicinity. Day time and evening during the dull season of winter, the oracle of the village occupied the best seat in front of the fire, and others were ranged around in the order of importance. The Ishmaelite usually stood leaning against the bar, or hanging on to the mantel over the fire-place, but rarely said anything unless spoken to. Politics were discussed, and crop prospects and local matters talked over. A game of chequers was usually in progress in some part of the room. When "the spirit moved," one would approach the bar and take his bitters, drawing from the depths of his pocket the required three coppers to pay the expense. Then he resumed his seat or went home. He rarely asked anybody to drink with him. It was a free show and any one was at liberty to buy his own whisky.

Was there as much drunkenness in those days as at present? Upon this point opinions differ—the weight of the evidence seems to be that there was not. The tavern had not become a resort for drinking, saloons were unknown. Still every household had a supply of liquors. A barrel of whisky was regarded essential to the campaign of haying and harvesting, as much so as a mower and reaper is to-day. Nearly everyone drank more or less, but the number who drank to excess was limited. With the decline of patronage from

teaming and staging, resulting from the completion of the canal, the taverns which continued in operation were forced to resort to various devices for keeping up their income. Dancing parties became more frequent, and at these and other gatherings immoderate drinking was rather encouraged, especially at taverns of waning fortunes. The natural result was the agitation of the Temperance question. On the 2d of April, 1828, a number of citizens of a neighboring village met "according to previous agreement for the purpose of considering whether anything can be done for the suppression of vice and immorality, and particularly intemperance." "After much discussion a committee was appointed to draft resolutions," which were reported and adopted. The first was as follows:

"*Resolved*, That we will not use distilled spirits as a fashionable beverage, or suffer them to be used in our families or by our workmen, unless it shall appear to be necessary for the preservation of health."

A prominent physician being a member of the committee, perhaps accounts for the saving clause in the resolution.

I have adverted to the dancing parties of early days given at the Tavern. I would not be understood that these were always scenes of dissipation. On the contrary, public dances in those days were quite the thing, and our best citizens did not hesitate to countenance and take part in them. Particularly in our rural taverns the entire neighborhood turned out to these festivities. The fourth of July was a favorite day for a "ball." Carriages would come streaming up to the tavern by noon, and early thereafter the "long room" would be a place of gayety which often continued until sunrise of the following day. These

were not "*Germans*," but old fashioned, solid dances, "*Monie Musk*," "*Scotch Reel*," and later the staid Cotillions interspersed with "*The Tempest*," "*Spanish Dance*," etc. The lady or gentlemen who could not spring at least a foot from the floor and "cut a pigeon wing," was not counted an expert.

The following notices which I clip from a journal of the early days will bring back pleasant memories to some of our older residents.

"MR. ANDREWS' PUBLIC.

"Mr. John C. Andrews respectfully informs the ladies and gentlemen of Auburn that his first Public will take place on Thursday, the 20th inst., at the Western Exchange, at 6 o'clock P. M.

☞ Parents and Guardians are respectfully invited to attend.

"Auburn, 11th March, 1828."

"AUBURN ASSEMBLY.

"The Managers give notice that the third Cotillion Party will be held at the Western Exchange on Thursday evening, January 29, 1830. Carriages will be in readiness at 5 o'clock P. M."

These cards of a later date may not be without interest:

"DOCTOR PERES' COTILLION PARTY.

"You are respectfully invited to attend a Cotillion Party at the Western Exchange, in Auburn, on Thursday next, at 7 o'clock P. M.

"October 31, 1842.

"Carriages in attendance at 7 P. M."

"W. B. SMITH'S

"School and Polka Hop,

"THE LAST FOR THE SEASON, AT THE
"AUBURN HOUSE SALOON.

"Your company is respectfully requested at the Auburn House, on Monday evening, March 9, 1846, at 6 o'clock.

"☞The *Polka*, *Polka Quadrille* and *Love Chase Waltz*, will be performed by a number of Mr. Smith's pupils, during the evening.

"Auburn, March 2, 1846."

The "Third Annual Ball of the Auburn Guards" is announced for January 22, 1847, at the Auburn House.

Mr. A. M. Cobleigh announces that his Dancing School will commence at the Auburn House Tuesday, November 7, 1848, and adds this modest note.

"A. M. C., deeming it unnecessary to enter into particulars with regard to the advantages his school may possess, or dwell upon his own qualifications as a Teacher, would simply refer those who may be desirous of patronizing, to his former friends. At the same time he would suggest, that a Teacher of Dancing should not confine his exertions merely to the movements of the feet, but should endeavor to give to his pupils that confidence and ease, with a graceful carriage of the body, so necessary for their intercourse with genteel society."

I must not weary your patience with further detail of these particulars. Let us return to the "*American*."

The American Hotel was built in 1828–30, upon the site of the old Willard Tavern. This tavern must have been built prior to 1810, as it doubtless is one of the four referred to by Dewitt Clinton in his letter descriptive of Auburn in that year. The first proprietor whom I have been able to trace was Watrous Pomroy,

who took charge about 1810, and continued proprietor during the War of 1812–15. A recruiting officer was stationed here at this period. Mr. Pomroy was succeeded by Zadoc Hall. The Inn though limited in accommodations, was popular with the traveling public and well known throughout the length of the Turnpike. Loring and Emmory Willard owned the property for many years, Emmory being the proprietor, from whom it took the name of "Willard's Tavern." Loring transferred his interest to Emmory in 1824, and in August, 1827, Emmory sold the property to Justus S. Glover, father of Mrs. C. H. Merriman, for $5000.

In 1828, Isaac Sherwood, who was an innkeeper at Skaneateles, and his son John M., both of whom were interested in the important line of stages through this section, projected the American. The Willard Tavern building was removed to Clark street, where St. Mary's church now stands. When that lot was purchased for the church, the old tavern building was removed to West Seymour street, opposite, but a few doors east of the present Seymour street or No. 5 School, where it is doing the duty of a double tenement house in the interest of Mr. Dennis O'Mara.

The American was a "four story" stone building, nearly square, with two piazzas extending across the front and east sides, supported by columns of the Ionic order of architecture. The top of the second piazza afforded an uncovered promenade for the fourth story. A modest cupola completed the architecture of the hip roof. The central entrance opened into the main hall; on the left front was the Guest's Parlor or Reading Room, on the right the bar room. The Ladies' Parlor was on the second floor. The second and third floors were devoted to boarders and tran-

sient guests, the fourth to servants, except that when the house was overcrowded, it was utilized for guests. The front hall opened into the Dining-room in the rear. The house stood well up from street. Steps led to the front entrance and another pair to the front entrance of the bar-room. In the southeast corner of the basement was the stage office, the realm of the dignified Consider Carter, in the palmy days of staging. When staging ceased, the office was transformed into a barber's shop. There was no "long room" or ball room, but a select few were occasionally granted the use of the dining room for a social hop. It will be seen at once that the American differed materially from the old tavern. Its habitues marked the distinction more forcibly. The magnates of the village, men of leisure in those slow-going days, sauntered up and seated themselves upon the verandah for social converse. Judges holding courts and lawyers from a distance made it their headquarters. The style of the house, its appointments, the character of its guests, rendered the American rather forbidding to the masses. Of course its charges were higher, and it lacked the democratic element which characterized its compeers and made them successful. I think the American was never a pecuniarily profitable institution, after stage coach travel ceased, about the year 1842.

In the papers of the day I find frequent notices of political caucuses, notices of foreclosure sale under mortgage, and other notices of transactions at the different public houses of the city, but rarely one at the American.

The house was quite a favorite place for boarding, especially with those who were disposed to pay liberally. I am told by a gentlemen who boarded there in

the early days of the hotel, that bottles of brandy were placed upon the dining table, at intervals of three or four feet, and that this was the uniform practice in all first-class hotels of the day. The bottles were rarely touched, however, except by a transient guest.

The American Hotel was opened to the public on the first day of January, 1830, as appears from the following local in the *Cayuga Republican* of January 6, 1830:

"The new stone edifice recently erected in this village by the Messrs. Sherwoods, has been opened for company by the name of the AMERICAN HOTEL, under the superintendence of Mr. THOMAS NOYES, formerly of Rochester. On New Year's day by invitation many gentlemen visited the establishment and dined with Mr. Noyes, and in the evening several who had been detained by attendance at the Anti-Masonic Convention also went over, and were cordially received and entertained. All felt highly gratified at the politeness and hospitality of the host, and expressed many good wishes for the success of the establishment, which is indeed a credit to our village. In short, we doubt whether any place in Western New York can boast of two more splendid and well kept public houses than the WESTERN EXCHANGE and the AMERICAN HOTEL."

I have not deemed it necessary for the purpose of this paper to trace the different proprietors of the American down to the time of its dissolution. Joshua Jones succeeded Noyes. Wm. B. Wood was an early proprietor and was succeeded by William Gamble in 1846, who adds to his modest card "N. B. *Passengers* conveyed to and from the cars—FREE." I think

Jonas White, Jr., succeeded him, and after White came Benjamin Ashby, who was the irate projector of Alvah Rude from the front steps, on the day of the Kossuth reception. Hiram L. Swift was proprietor in 1854.

When purchased by Mr. Shimer about 1870, it was unoccupied. The last proprietor, Mr. S. P. Chapman, who took it of Mr. Shimer, in 1870, struggled hard to restore the fading fortunes of the house, but in vain, and in 1879 he abandoned it in despair. From that time on, it remained untenanted as a hotel. The furniture, beds and bedding remained as if awaiting the coming of a new lord—but none came. Meantime the owner entered upon a series of architectural experiments, extending the front out flush with the street, and fitting up three stores therein. Unostentatiously and slowly, but persistently, the work went on, with the avowed determination of the architect that he "would run her clean through to Clark street." But, alas! his ambition was checked before fruition. One dull, sombre afternoon in March, a dense smoke was seen issuing from the rear, which soon burst into flames. The elements seemed to regard the situation with complacence. The wind started up sufficiently to encourage the flames, and then died down. Lest adjoining property might suffer, a heavy rain set in, and continued until the fire had exhausted itself, and nothing but the blackened stone walls of the old American remained.

The curious throng who had gathered to witness the holocaust, sought shelter in their homes from the drenching rain, and darkness closed down around the flickering flamelets, which seemed determined to enjoy to the utmost the last revel in the old Hotel.

The "AMERICAN" was no more.

I can only justify myself in presenting to you a subject so apparently unimportant, upon the claim that the tavern of the past was an index of one phase of social life, peculiar to a past generation, which no longer exists. The slow going means of travel made frequent houses of entertainment a necessity. The more expeditious canal, followed swiftly by the hurrying railroads, blighted forever the prospects of the tavern, and its doom was fixed. Scattered all over our county today may be seen these sleepy old monuments of a by-gone age, some hastening to decay, weather-beaten, neglected, solitary—others transformed into pleasant, rural homes, not one of them a tavern as of old. Were the proud stage-coach of three-quarters of a century ago to come rattling over the Genesee turnpike to the Auburn of today, the passengers would find no vestige of the hospitable inns they were wont to see, unless possibly some might recognize the old Parmelee Tavern in the home-like National Hotel.

In closing, I would extend my thanks to the old residents who have so patiently submitted to my inquisition, and have racked their memories for facts and incidents which have given to my narrative whatever interest may be claimed for it.

LE S '09

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
0 012 609 414 0